



Daily Report

East Asia

FBIS-EAS-89-152
Wednesday
9 August 1989

Daily Report

East Asia

FBIS-EAS-89-152

CONTENTS

9 August 1989

NOTICE TO READERS: An * indicates material not disseminated in electronic form.

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

Commonwealth Foreign Ministers Meet in Australia [AFP]	1
Nigeria To Seek Commonwealth Post [Kaduna Radio]	2
Nigerian Minister Comments on Sanctions [Lagos Radio]	2
Support for Sanctions Against South Africa [AFP]	2

NORTHEAST ASIA

Japan

New LDP President Kaifu Holds News Conference [Tokyo TV]	4
Uno's Cabinet Resigns To Make Way for Kaifu [KYODO]	10
Lower House Chooses Kaifu as Prime Minister	10
Doi Nominated by Upper House [KYODO]	10
Kaifu Confirmed as Prime Minister [KYODO]	11
'Sources' Comment on Kaifu Foreign Policy [KYODO]	11
New Foreign Minister Nakayama Outlines Policy [Tokyo TV]	12
New Minister Nakayama Profiled [KYODO]	13
Opposition Leaders Comment on Kaifu's Election [Tokyo TV]	13
New Cabinet, LDP Executive Council Named	13
New Lineup To Be Announced [KYODO]	13
New LDP Executive Members [KYODO]	14
Kaifu Names Three Top Executives [KYODO]	15
Members Discuss Future Priorities [KYODO]	15
New Council Head Karasawa Profiled [KYODO]	15
Ozawa Named New Secretary General [KYODO]	16
Mitsuzuka New Research Council Head [KYODO]	16
Unsuccessful Candidate Leaves Abe Faction [KYODO]	16
Opposition Urges LDP To Dissolve Lower House [KYODO]	16
Chinese Students Protest Ministerial Meeting [KYODO]	17

Mongolia

MPRP Secretary Interviewed on Using Pluralism [NOVOSTI MONGOLII 29 Jan]	17
Diplomatic Relations Established With EEC [Ulaanbaatar International]	18
DPRK Delegation Arrives in Ulaanbaatar [Ulaanbaatar International]	18
Trade Relations To Be Discussed [Ulaanbaatar International]	18

North Korea

450th MAC Meeting Concludes at Panmunjom [Pyongyang Radio]	18
Red Cross Sends Message on Yim Passage [Pyongyang Radio]	21
CPRF Sends Message to South Minister on Yim [Pyongyang Radio]	21
No Accused of Insulting Student Movement [KCNA]	22
South Students Mount 'Surprise Attack' on NSP [KCNA]	22
CPRF 'White Paper' Denounces South Authorities [KCNA]	22
Anti-Nuclear Struggle Gains Momentum in South [KCNA]	23
Christian Group From South Arrives in Pyongyang [KCNA]	24
Daily Comments on Japan's House Elections [KCNA]	24
Marshal O Chin-u Greets Foreign Counterparts [KCNA]	24

Soldiers Meeting Marks CPLA Founding Anniversary [KCNA]	25
Safeguarding of Socialism From Capitalism Urged [KCNA]	25
Editorial Devoted to Praising Party Leadership [KCNA]	26
Principles of Equality, Comradeship Stressed [KCNA]	27

South Korea

North Requests Further Talks on Yim's Passage [YONHAP]	28
Parties Disagree on Questioning of NSP [YONHAP]	28
Prompt Resolution to Pak Chol-on Case Urged [THE KOREA HERALD 9 Aug]	29
NDRP Voices Support for Cabinet System [THE KOREA TIMES 30 Jul]	29
PPD Calls for Full Extra House Session [THE KOREA TIMES 2 Aug]	30
RDP Urges 'Liquidating' of Chon Rule Remnants [YONHAP]	30
Threatens Campaign To Unseat No [THE KOREA TIMES 9 Aug]	30
Government Reportedly Asked Chon Tu-hwan To Leave [YONHAP]	31
Judge Sentences Former Chon Aide on 'Power Abuse' [YONHAP]	31
Election Campaigning Begins for Yongdungpo Seat	32
'Bitter Three-Way Fight' Expected [YONHAP]	32
Importance of Fair Election Stressed [THE KOREA TIMES 9 Aug]	32
Parties Denounce PPD Campaign Rally [YONHAP]	33
Catholics Divided by CPAJ Sending Mun North [THE KOREA TIMES 5 Aug]	34
Priests Declare Reunification Prayer Period [YONHAP]	34
More on Battle Over National Teachers Union	35
Teachers Ask Support of Two Kims [YONHAP]	35
Teachers Face Disciplinary Measures [THE KOREA TIMES 6 Aug]	36
Ideology To Be Investigated [THE KOREA TIMES 6 Aug]	36
New Teachers Face Interviews [THE KOREA TIMES 8 Aug]	37
Government, NTU on 'Collision Course' [THE KOREA TIMES 8 Aug]	37
Teachers Begin Signature Campaign [THE KOREA TIMES 9 Aug]	38
Bus Drivers Plan Strike in Seoul, 5 Cities [YONHAP]	39
Drivers Call Off Strike [YONHAP]	39
Assemblyman Describes Soviet Interest in Exchange [THE KOREA TIMES 9 Aug]	39
Addition to Article on Farmers Movement	40

SOUTHEAST ASIA

Burma

Gen Khin Nyunt Alleges Communist Plot	43
Part 1 [Rangoon Radio]	43
Part 2 [Rangoon Radio]	47
Part 3 [Rangoon Radio]	51
Rumors Say Aung San Suu Kyi Eating Food [AFP]	55

Brunei, Malaysia & Singapore

Malaysia

Government Opposes U.S. Forces in Singapore [AFP]	55
Defense Minister Comments [NEW STRAITS TIMES 7 Aug]	56
Secretary General Remarks Cited [Kuala Lumpur TV]	56

Singapore

Opposition Party Opposes U.S. Bases [AFP]	57
---	----

Cambodia

UN Fact-Finding Team Assesses Situation	57
Visits Svay Rieng, Ho Chi Minh City [Phnom Penh Radio]	57
Tours Takeo Province [Phnom Penh Radio]	58

Paper Reports Fighting Scaled Down [BANGKOK POST 9 Aug]	58
National Assembly Law on Military Service	58
Chapters I-VI [Phnom Penh Radio]	58
Chapters VII-X [Phnom Penh Radio]	60
Party Journal Editorial [Phnom Penh Radio]	61
Sihanouk Meets PRC Official in Paris [AFP]	62
Son Sann Interviewed on Paris Conference [Paris LE QUOTIDIEN DE PARIS 3 Aug]	62
VODK Reports UN Team's Survey Work	64

Indonesia

Suharto Cautions About U.S. Bases Offer [AFP]	64
Daily Comments on Proposal [Jakarta Radio]	65
Suharto Receives ASEAN Secretary General [ANTARA]	65
Suharto Approves Building 1st Nuclear Plant [AFP]	65
Geological Study for Plant [ANTARA]	66

Philippines

Envoy Says Aquino To Visit U.S. 9 November [Quezon City Radio]	66
Senators Oppose Aquino Visit [PHILIPPINE DAILY INQUIRER 9 Aug]	67
Aquino Says Bases Talks To Begin December [Manila Radio]	67
Laurel Reports ASEAN's View [PHILIPPINE DAILY GLOBE 9 Aug]	67
Singapore Leads ASEAN Market for Exports [BUSINESS STAR 9 Aug]	68
Human Rights Commission To Probe Charges [Quezon City Radio]	70
Budget Head Says IMF Terms Behind Low Salaries [PHILIPPINE DAILY INQUIRER 8 Aug]	70
Government Workers Reject 2,000-Peso Raise [Baguio City Radio]	71
Senate, House Approve Wage Standardization Bill [Quezon City Radio]	71
Labor Secretary Notes 33 Percent Drop in Strikes [THE MANILA CHRONICLE 30 Jul]	71
Government's Deficit Swells to P11 Billion [MANILA BULLETIN 9 Aug]	72
Official Reports Double-Digit Inflation Rate [Quezon City Radio]	72
NEDA Sees Higher Prices, Inflation [PHILIPPINE DAILY INQUIRER 8 Aug]	72
MNLF To Boycott Plebiscite; ICO Invited [Manila Radio]	73
Ramos Admits Defects in Insurgent Amnesty Program [PHILIPPINE DAILY INQUIRER 6 Aug]	73

Thailand

Trade Conflict With U.S. Seen as Easing Up [TNA]	74
VOFA Views Foreign Policy Toward U.S., Others	74
Article Comments on Paris Conference Outcome [VOFA Radio]	75
'Little Progress' Noted in Trade Talks With Burma [TNA]	75
Gen Sisavat Reacts to Khukrit's Criticism [THE NATION 6 Aug]	76
Cabinet Issues Guidelines on Investor Residency [TNA]	77
Work Stoppage Protests Government Seaport Policy [BANGKOK POST 9 Aug]	77
Port 'Practically Shut Down' [THE NATION 9 Aug]	78
Army Plans To Trim Force by 50 Percent [BANGKOK POST 6 Aug]	78
Aftermath of Policy Adviser's Resignation [THE NATION 9 Aug]	79
Chatchai, Army Seen as Losers [THE NATION 9 Aug]	79
Chawalit Defends Army Position [THE NATION 9 Aug]	80
MP's, Students React Negatively [BANGKOK POST 9 Aug]	81
Adviser's Remarks Detailed [THE NATION 7 Aug]	82
No-Confidence Debate Monitored by Public [THE NATION 3 Aug]	83
Chatchai Notes Achievements During 1st Year [THE NATION 5 Aug]	83

Vietnam

Paper Criticizes Singapore for U.S. Base Offer [VNA]	84
U.S. Nongovernmental Medical Aid Reported [VNA]	84
Army Paper Condemns U.S. Aid to Khmer Factions [QUAN DOI NHAN DAN 24 Jul]	84

Thach Interviewed on Cambodian Issue	[Hanoi Radio]	85
Khieu Samphan Not To Guarantee Safety of UN Team	[Hanoi International]	86
Nguyen Van Linh Welcomes Cambodian Military Group	[VNA]	86

AUSTRALASIA

New Zealand

Reaction to Palmer Election Reportedly 'Muted'	[AFP]	87
--	-------	----

Commonwealth Foreign Ministers Meet in Australia
BK0808133189 Hong Kong AFP in English 081208
GMT 8 Aug 89

[By Tim Cribb]

[Text] Canberra, Aug 8 (AFP)—Commonwealth foreign ministers have deferred here Tuesday a decision on tough new trade sanctions against South Africa for its apartheid policies.

The eight-member Commonwealth Foreign Ministers Committee on Southern Africa accepted a report from Canadian academic Joe Hanlon, recommending swift new sanctions to increase pressure on Pretoria.

Committee Chairman Joe Clark, Canada's foreign minister, said that the independent report had been accepted by the ministers and would be conveyed to the Commonwealth heads of government meeting in Kuala Lumpur in October.

Mr. Clark said there had been preliminary discussion of the report which recommends bans on imports of agricultural and manufactured goods from South Africa and non-strategic minerals including coal, iron ore and uranium.

"Further discussion will occur in the Commonwealth process at Kuala Lumpur," said Mr. Clark, who declined further comment on the report, which would be published to promote debate ahead of the Kuala Lumpur meeting.

The committee, formed at the 1986 Commonwealth heads of government meeting, comprises Australia, Canada, Guyana, India, Nigeria, Tanzania, Zambia and Zimbabwe.

Nigerian Foreign Minister Major General Ike Nwachukwu told a news conference that the report was "very useful," but declined to comment on reports of disagreement among the ministers on whether to push for new sanctions or retain the existing package and draw in participants from outside the Commonwealth.

Maj. Gen. Nwachukwu said the foreign ministers agreed that "intensifying sanctions, widening and tightening sanctions is the answer to the South African problem."

Mr. Hanlon told a news conference that the Commonwealth's existing economic sanctions would not ultimately lead to a dismantling of apartheid.

"It was clear from our study that it isn't sufficient for the rest of the world to adopt the present Commonwealth measures," he said.

The report argued that, together with financial sanctions, "new measures introduced during 1990-91 will compound the economic problems that the apartheid state already faces."

The committee had earlier heard a report from Australian official Tony Cole and New Zealand academic Keith Ovenden, whose book *apartheid and international finance* was launched here Tuesday. The book highlights the vulnerability of South Africa as it seeks next year to reschedule debt repayments and finance the repayment of some 1.5 billion U.S. in bonds next year.

"The Commonwealth must impose at least the beginning of a sanctions program at Kuala Lumpur, and I think it depends very much on the stands of Canada and Australia," Mr. Hanlon said, adding that those two countries wanted to first get the support of non-commonwealth countries for existing measures before imposing major new ones.

The independent report said the effect of further immediate trade sanctions, "will be multiplied by the unfolding debt crisis" as South Africa is deprived of income to repay its debts.

The report focuses on bulk commodity trade, where it would be easy to replace South Africa as a supplier. It says governments should agree to end trade with South Africa over five years from a set date if no progress was made towards a negotiated settlement.

The committee also heard that South African trade with Asia, in particular Taiwan, and lending by Taiwan, South Korean and Hong Kong banks to South Africa had also to be addressed by Commonwealth officials.

As debate over new sanctions began, the committee announced a new financial measure aimed at cutting off new lending to South Africa.

The committee said in a statement that it wanted banks to exert maximum pressure short of forcing default on South Africa as it sought to reschedule debt in 1990.

The highest possible interest should be applied, with the exclusion of exit options and long-term rollover.

Governments should stop providing South Africa with trade credit to obtain foreign funds.

A set of guidelines for lending to South Africa, designed to prevent funds from being used to frustrate sanctions, was also drawn up and a Commonwealth agency would be set up to monitor banking activity.

The ministers also decided to select a team of officials and experts to explain to U.S. and European banks the apartheid consequences of their continued financial dealings with Pretoria.

Nigeria To Seek Commonwealth Post

*AB0808215689 Kaduna Domestic Service in English
1700 GMT 8 Aug 89*

[Text] Nigeria has reaffirmed her intention to vie for the post of the Commonwealth secretary general. The minister of external affairs, Major General Ike Nwachukwu, gave the assurance in Canberra, yesterday while exchanging views with the Australian prime minister, Mr Bob Hawke. He said Nigeria would go ahead with her plan to present Mr Emeka Onyoku to contest the post which is to be vacated by the incumbent Sir Shridath Ramphal, in October this year. Mr Onyoku, who is currently the deputy secretary general of the Commonwealth, is considered qualified for the post. He has served at the organization for over 23 years. Nigeria's candidate is said to have got the endorsement of most of the 49 member countries of the organization.

Nigerian Minister Comments on Sanctions

*AB0808164289 Lagos Domestic Service in English
1500 GMT 8 Aug 89*

[Text] Nigeria has reiterated its commitment to the implementation of comprehensive mandatory sanctions against South Africa. The minister of external affairs, Major General Ike Nwachukwu, stated this while briefing newsmen in Canberra, Australia. Joseph Azoror reports from the Australian capital:

[Begin Azoror recording] The briefing centered mainly on Nigeria's stand as it affects the apartheid policy, Commonwealth countries having sports contacts with South Africa, and some decisions reached at the ongoing meeting of the Commonwealth committee of foreign ministers on southern Africa. Maj Gen Nwachukwu stressed the need of negotiating the Gleneagle Agreement. He explained that it was necessary to re-examine the agreement following the involvement of some countries having sports contacts with South Africa. The minister pointed out that if the accord could be renegotiated, the countries affected would no longer feel that their nationals were being denied of their fundamental human rights by not allowing them to accept invitations to play games with South Africa.

Answering a question whether Nigeria would participate in this year's Commonwealth games, Maj Gen Nwachukwu said that it was too early to take a decision on the issue, adding that the Federal Government was watching critically on member states having sports contacts with South Africa. [end recording]

Support for Sanctions Against South Africa

*BK0908120489 Hong Kong AFP in English 1143 GMT
9 Aug 89*

[Text] Canberra, Aug 9 (AFP)—Commonwealth foreign ministers wound up two years' work here Wednesday firm in the belief that sanctions were the most effective method of forcing an end to apartheid in South Africa.

But a decision on any new trade sanctions against Pretoria would be up to Commonwealth leaders when they hold their biennial meeting in October.

"We have helped prove the case for sanctions," said Canadian Foreign Minister Joe Clark, chairman of the Commonwealth Committee of Foreign Ministers on Southern Africa.

"It is clear now beyond any question that they do make a difference in the case of South Africa," he told a news conference at the close of the three-day meeting.

Debate about an independent report's recommendations for new and tough trade sanctions on the apartheid regime was an undercurrent of this conference, the fourth since the committee of eight was formed at the 1987 Commonwealth heads of government meeting (CHOGM) in Vancouver.

The committee, comprising the foreign ministers of Australia, Canada, Guyana, India, Nigeria, Tanzania, Zambia and Zimbabwe, submits its final report to the Kuala Lumpur CHOGM in two months.

In its short life, the committee commissioned and took delivery of expert studies on the effectiveness of trade and financial sanctions agreed to by all but Britain in the Commonwealth, documented the human and economic cost of South African destabilisation in neighbouring black African states, and identified the extent and effectiveness of South African censorship and propaganda, Mr. Clark said.

The Canberra meeting—previous gatherings were at Lusaka, Harare and Toronto—focused particularly on financial sanctions, the question of strengthening trade sanctions, the threat posed to next year's Auckland Commonwealth games by sporting visits to South Africa, and the progress of Namibia towards free and independent elections.

On Namibia, Mr. Clark said that the committee had recommended that Commonwealth observers be sent with the aim of reporting directly to Kuala Lumpur on the progress of U.N. sponsored elections.

The Commonwealth would also offer extra police to join the U.N. peacekeeping force there, as well as administrative personnel to assist the new government in Namibia, Mr. Clark said.

The issue of strengthening sanctions was addressed in an independent report compiled by U.S. academic Joe Hanlon, which recommended a tough new range of sanctions to capitalise on financial pressure the Commonwealth hoped to apply next year as South Africa sought to reschedule debt repayments with foreign banks.

The independent report would be published for discussion and its recommendations, which include a ban from 1990-91 on the purchase of South African agricultural exports, manufactured goods and non-strategic minerals such as iron ore, coal and uranium, would be canvased ahead of the Kuala Lumpur CHOGM.

Ministers on the committee differed on whether new sanctions should be applied at this stage by the Commonwealth rather than concentrating efforts on getting other countries to adopt the existing sanctions package.

Officials said that such was the divergence of opinion of fresh sanctions that little agreement, if any, could be expected before CHOGM.

The committee closed ranks on release of its concluding statement, agreeing to channel all comment through its Chairman Mr. Clark.

Its statement said that the committee believed that "sanctions are having increasing economic and political impact" and was united in the belief that "sanctions would need to be sustained and intensified" until progress towards dismantling apartheid became irreversible.

Pressure would be maintained on countries continuing to do trade with South Africa in a bid to have them join Commonwealth sanctions.

Officials said that a number of countries would be lobbied by Australia, Canada and Zimbabwe at the next Paris meeting on Cambodia at the end of the month.

Commonwealth teams would also be assembled to discuss with banks in Europe and the United States the adoption of financial sanctions aimed at cutting off funds to South Africa and the imposition of tough terms when Pretoria tries to reschedule some 14 billion U.S. worth of debt repayments in June 1990.

On the threat posed to the Commonwealth games in Auckland in February, another major theme of this meeting, the committee agreed to continue pressure on sports people not to accept invitations to play in South Africa and seek rigorous imposition of relevant sporting penalties against those who did.

Canada proposed that the Commonwealth look at developing a financial package for the games to help developing member countries to stage them in the future.

Japan

New LDP President Kaifu Holds News Conference

OW0808113989 Tokyo NHK General Television
Network in Japanese 0630 GMT 8 Aug 89

[News conference by Toshiki Kaifu, president of the Liberal Democratic Party, LDP, with unidentified reporters at LDP headquarters in Tokyo—live]

[Text] [Reporter] First, as press corps secretary, let me congratulate you. Let me first ask how you feel now that you have been inaugurated president and what your plan is.

[Kaifu] I was named president in the election held just a short time ago. I think it is a greater honor than I deserve. However, since this is a serious time for our party, I keenly feel that my responsibility is a heavy one. The LDP is facing a difficult situation; it lost its majority in the House of Councillors election—should I call it a reversal of the situation between the government and opposition parties?—for the first time since its founding.

It is the party's present position that it should sternly accept the results of the election and march onward after regenerating itself. It seeks to reactivate itself through this presidential election, and this presidential election is the first step for the LDP to renovate its constitution. This is why the latest election was held. Therefore, after the various endeavors made by the party, I must firmly take upon myself the wisdom left behind by my seniors and all the problems which my fellow Diet members are now striving to solve with might and main, and I must do my best for the reincarnation of the party. Of course, there has not been much planning, and I am still inexperienced, but I am resolved to strive for the reincarnation of the party, devoting to politics all my experiences gained so far, my passions, and my aspirations and hopes. This is my frank feeling, and I implore your kindly guidance and cooperation.

[Unidentified reporter] I would like to question you on the result of the election. Mr Kaifu, you won the majority in one vote, but on the other hand, Mr Hayashi won 120 votes, and Mr Ishihara garnered 48 ballots. How do you assess those votes? Won't that leave an unpleasant aftertaste in the days ahead?

[Kaifu] I am not worried at all about any unpleasant aftertaste. I hope they will do away with it if there is any. Regarding the results of the vote, three of us ran and stated our respective positions. Since we all belong to the same LDP, we had many corresponding points of view. But, as you heard at our joint press conference and joint speech meeting yesterday, I think we had diverse views since we all are capable politicians with different personalities and different capabilities. I think that, since we are all LDP members, we expressed our views freely and, after hearing them, the members cast their ballots freely. Therefore, I will frankly accept those figures as a result of

the election, but there was nothing emotional during the election campaign, and everyone did his best for the sake of the LDP. So, I believe there should be no unpleasant aftertaste.

From now on, I must gain concerted efforts and cooperation from them. Since the LDP's present situation allows no latitude or leeway for talk about factional rivalry or about main streamers and nonmain streamers, it is now time for the party to join efforts and make policy endeavors with might and main and to renew itself by carrying out various political reforms to remove public distrust in politics. As I stated frankly in my inaugural speech, my feeling is that I seek guidance from my seniors, cooperation from my fellow party members, and warm support from party members and people across the nation.

[Reporter] I want to ask you about your concrete plan for future party operations. You have just spoken a little, but how are you going to build an all-party setup? As an immediate measure, how are you going to appoint the top three party posts and vice president [words indistinct]? Specifically, how are you going to keep balance among the factions? Public attention is now focused on how you will be dealing with the Miyazawa faction, which backed you. I hope you will answer my question covering even that area.

[Kaifu] I am sorry, but I have just been named president, and I have not had time to think about that yet. Won't you please let me think about it for a day? The question of whether the post of vice president should be installed or not was decided at the joint plenary meeting of members of both houses and, with respect to the top three party officials, I want to make up my mind by the time I must take steps tomorrow.

[Reporter] How about your plan for the cabinet, including Cabinet appointments?

[Kaifu] Regarding cabinet appointments, the election of the prime minister is scheduled for tomorrow at the plenary session, and since I have not yet been elected, I have nothing to say yet.

[Reporter] I will go on to the next question. You have mentioned it earlier, but the LDP is placed in a very critical situation now. In the House of Councillors election, the public distrust of politics found its expression in that [word indistinct]. How are you going to grapple with this distrust of politics? Which area are you going to emphasize most? Would you answer me regarding these things?

[Kaifu] This is a question that precedes policy. To dispel the public distrust of politics, as the saying goes: Nothing holds good without credit. I think it is important for the LDP to assume a posture with which it can gain public

trust, trust that it is reborn and is working hard with might and main. For this reason, it adopted an outline of political reform as a party decision and is asking for the confidence of the nation.

I served the Political Reform Promotion Headquarters as its action group captain. Of the various questions written in that outline of political reform, the first thing is that we do everything in our power to make the link between politics and political funds clean and easy to understand to regain our credibility. So we drafted a bill called the Political Fund Control Bill and have already placed it before the Diet. As you all know, there had been various arguments in the party before that bill was prepared. We must take a bold course here. At the same time, a draft revision to the Public Office Election Law was also prepared. It incorporates a clause prohibiting donations. In Britain, there is an act, which I believe was enacted in 1883, called a Corrupt Election Prevention Act. They formulated an election law to which stern penalties were attached and, as a result, their political circles have been purified. So, I think it is important to have that bill enacted. However, that should not be the end. We should go to the root and resolve for ourselves the problem of politics costing too much money. To this end, we must further continue examining the election system, the issue of the fixed number of Diet seats and other various questions at issue. That is what I think.

[Reporter] My question concerns what you have just mentioned. The outline of political reform advocates the elimination of factionalism as the ultimate goal. In light of this call for the elimination of factionalism, are you going to follow, under your new Kaifu leadership, the precedent whereby the party president and top three party executives as well as cabinet members secede from factions?

[Kaifu] Since the outline was adopted through the wisdom of the party, I will inherit it and secede from my faction. At the same time, although I have not yet decided at this stage whom I should ask to assume the top three party posts, I will ask that the three executives and my cabinet members secede from their factions.

In sum, people hotly argue that evils of factions have become salient, but I think it is a frank statement to say that various evils of factions came to the fore in various ways—political funds flowing out of factions to Diet members or to fresh candidates during the process of personal appointment or nomination of candidates. However, since I think it is not enough to just say factionalism is bad, we will secede from factions and keep ourselves at a distance from them. Taking a look at the cause of the formation of factions, it costs too much money under the current election system. Looking at the medium electoral constituency system from various angles, the majority party cannot sustain itself unless more than two candidates run in one and the same constituency. At the party level, as three of us candidates held a joint speech meeting today, since candidates share

the same foundation, it is possible that donations, buying with money [words indistinct] and various other troubles will happen. Therefore, the party's outline of political reform sets as its goal conducting elections in such a way that they do not cost money, through revision of the election system itself and by enacting a revised election bill, thus making policy arguments possible. Therefore, I believe that by making efforts toward that goal, we will be able to obtain the result of lowering the wall, which is pointed out as the evils of factionalism.

[Reporter] The Recruit case resulted in prompting the measures for political reform. What lesson did the LDP learn from the Recruit scandal, and how are you going to put that lesson to good use?

[Kaifu] Recruit was a case for which the party came under fire because of the interlocking of money and politics as well as administrative functions. I think the fact that it blew up to a proportion totally unexpected in the beginning was one of the causes which generated the distrust of politics. From now on, each individual should regard the establishment of political ethics as his own personal question and ponder what he must do to prevent the recurrence of such a scandal. To this end, of course we are doing various things, including revising the Political Fund Control Law, but everyone should once again bear in mind the epitome of ethics written in his Diet member's notebook. Everyone should caution himself against the recurrence of the scandal and join the effort to prevent its recurrence.

[Reporter] As you have just mentioned, revision bills to the Political Fund Control Law and the Public Office Election Law as well as an Assets Publication Bill are now before the Diet. Now, regarding these bills which are related to political reform, the opposition also has bills prepared in their own way. How is the LDP going to deal with the opposition-proposed bills? Will it carry through with nothing but the LDP-proposed bills, or will it meet the opposition halfway? And, here is another question: When in the autumn are you considering convening the next extraordinary Diet session, at which these bills will be deliberated? These are my two questions.

[Kaifu] I forgot to mention this earlier. There is another reason for the public distrust of politics—that is, the Diet affairs are difficult to understand. In the debate on the consumption tax during the election campaign, the voters ended up going to the polls without even finding out what the substance was or what the government or the opposition had in mind. In this connection, I believe that people think the Diet should be a venue where issues should be thoroughly debated. Diet affairs should be made easier to understand, they say.

Regarding your question on the revision bill to the Political Fund Control Law, there is a difference between the government and the opposition in the amount of money at issue. The LDP bill, for instance, calls for lowering the conventional ceiling for a political

donation, 1 million yen, to 600,000 yen to increase clarity. By comparison, the opposition proposes that the ceiling be lowered to 300,000 yen, or half of that amount. Since bills should be introduced, to begin with, to have counterproposals put forward, I think that it will be good if the government and the opposition debate at length at the next extraordinary session.

Although a concrete schedule has not yet been determined, I hope to have the extraordinary Diet session convened around the middle of next month and get those bills enacted as early as possible after holding debate.

Another matter I must mention is this: I think that, at the autumn extraordinary Diet session, a bill calling for the abrogation of the consumption tax, which was [Japan Socialist Party] Chairwoman Doi's election pledge, will be introduced to the House of Councillors, where the situation between the conservatives and reformists has reversed. Now the LDP has its position to hold fast to and, although the abolition of the tax is impossible, the LDP—from its position of taking a drastic new look—will ask the opposition to clearly indicate the financial sources needed, in case the consumption tax should be abolished, and hold debate. Since this should not end merely in a showdown of slogans, I think that, although the situation has changed, the House of Councillors, along with the House of Representatives, should fully discuss and have the bills fully understood by and convincing to the people. As the government and opposition hold debate, there may be something for the people to awaken to, and we will also try to bring up various things to increase their understanding.

Regarding donations from enterprises, we think that we should clarify donation affairs between enterprises and politicians on the basis of our self-examination over the Recruit scandal. But, on the opposition's side, views seem to have been expressed on what they should do with their relations with trade unions and individuals. Taking those things also into consideration, we hope to hold thorough debates at the extraordinary Diet session.

[Reporter] I want to ask you the next question. As you have mentioned, the outline of political reform calls for the introduction of a small electoral constituency system and you, the new president, talked about reviewing the current medium electoral constituency system and what the election system should be like. Now, what steps are you considering taking to introduce the small electoral constituency system?

[Kaifu] Since a small electoral constituency system is a very serious question for the Diet, I cannot say so lightly that it will be introduced in the next extraordinary session, or something like that. However, the LDP's outline of political reform sets as its goal introducing a small electoral constituency and proportional representation system as part of the effort to hold policy-centered debates and make the relations between money and politics as clean and as easy to understand as possible.

The government is discussing the electoral system at its Election System Deliberative Council and is hearing opinions from various quarters. Since it is a subject regarding which various views should be taken into consideration, it is impossible for me to clearly state now when it will be introduced. I hope you will understand that we will continue examining it while listening to views from various quarters.

[Reporter] All of you three candidates mentioned a review of the consumption tax in your election campaign pledges. Now, specifically, are you going to turn it into a welfare tax? And during the election campaigns, there was talk about assessing no tax on food and other items. What is your position on this?

[Kaifu] Regarding the consumption tax, we appealed to the people in various ways—that we adopted it because we thought it was a good thing, and that it would make it possible to reduce taxes by as much as 2.6 trillion yen. However, to our regret, the result was that stern verdict. Taking that result humbly, from now on we must analyze and make judgments as to what the cause was. What was the tax reform designed for? It was designed for enriching welfare programs. It was a tax measure for an aging society, which will be arriving in the immediate future, and it was to redress the unfair taxation system. What I want to make most clear is that the money will be spent in its entirety for welfare purposes. But there were various arguments on specifics such as foods and the like. Among our three candidates, there was someone who mentioned that, too.

I, too, conducted surveys in various ways, thinking that it would be all right if it could be confined to foods only. But in foods, there are fresh foods and also processed foods. When you talk about processed foods, the matter goes out of bounds. During the election campaign, I tried to find where to draw a line and I could not. I think that there were a great number of concrete examples in which the people found the mechanism of the current consumption tax system unsatisfactory and repulsive.

Take education, for example. Tuition fees are nontaxable, matriculation fees are taxable, and fees for entrance examination screening are taxable. So I thought in my own way that, when you think about education as a nontaxable object, you should also discuss those matters. So I think I must refrain from declaring here and now that I will do this and do that. The government has a panel for a review of the system established while the party also has started reviewing work at its Tax Reform Research Council. If such problems are put forward at these venues, I think that there will be a far-reaching effect on other problems as well. Let us take medicines, for example. If medicines prescribed at hospitals, where insurance is applicable, should be nontaxable, whereas those bought at drugstores, where insurance is not applicable, should be taxable, I think that a judgment should be made a little more carefully. Now, housewives go shopping every day. Even if their husbands and their

companies are sure to understand that they will benefit from the tax reform in that their taxes will be cut back, the housewives feel indignant at the cumbersome system of having to pay taxes every day.

I saw housewives on television making that frank complaint. What should we do to humbly accept these various complaints and yet soothe the complaints from the consumers' position and obtain their understanding and cooperation? At the recent party representatives' meeting, I listened to all their views. Many said that, although they recognize the necessity of the tax reform, they think there are various things that are bad about it. Taking all these things into consideration, I want to presuppose all possible debates. Yet, as far as what I want to carry out by all means is concerned, all the revenues should be spent for welfare purposes. This is the way I feel about it. Since the matter is still under study, please give me more time.

[Reporter] This is the last question from the secretary. The election of the prime minister will be conducted at both houses of the Diet tomorrow. What is your policy for negotiating with the opposition? Now, the situation of the government and the opposition is reversed in the House of Councillors and there is a call for the dissolution of the House of Representatives and the holding of general elections. What is your opinion about that?

[Kaifu] We will respect the result of the House of Councillors election. When the two houses of the Diet come under different spheres of force like that, I think that various problems will arise in the steering of the Diet, which will be different from before. I think that we must steer the Diet through dialogue, sincere dialogue, and by meeting each other halfway wherever possible.

You asked what I think about the dissolution of the lower house but I have not even been elected prime minister yet. After being elected prime minister, I hope to do everything in my power to carry out various reforms and to have bills enacted. As I briefly mentioned earlier, I want to have the government and opposition parties debate on various issues at the Diet and have the bills on political reform and political funds, which are based on our self-examination, approved and enacted by all means.

As regards the Socialist Party's call for the abolition of the consumption tax, I hope to have debates held on our LDP's proposals in various ways. After doing what we should do and carrying out the reforms which we must carry out, if we should be subject to the people's judgment, it should be after the people have seen such endeavors on our part and their results. It should be a matter of what they think about them. Since the tenure of the members of the House of Representatives lasts until July of next year, the House should not be dissolved

at once. Neither should general elections be held immediately. I hope that the people will take time to acquaint themselves with the LDP's views through our political reform, policy efforts, and debates.

[Reporter] Please feel free to ask any questions now.

[Reporter] [Words indistinct, as many people begin speaking at the same time] I want to ask you about the Recruit scandal. Mr President, what do you think about where the line should be drawn in that scandal?

[Kaifu] Are you asking about where the line should be drawn for me, where I draw the line?

[Reporter] Yes, including where you draw the line.

[Kaifu] As I have said many times, I have, to date, been receiving funds for my political activity from many sources. As I announced the other day, I let my office do a survey and found that I had received the money, which had been reported each year under the Political Fund Control Law, for 5 years. I believe it amounted to approximately 1.5 million yen. However, at that time neither my men nor I myself had any knowledge that it was a company that would give rise to such grave social controversy as it has today. But my ignorance is a dishonor on my part and a very regrettable matter. However, I hope to use it to sternly remonstrate myself in the days ahead. As for the party, the Takeshita cabinet resigned in that connection and the party prepared the outline of political reform, which I have explained earlier, to never repeat that kind of mistake. It is designed to bring political funds into the open and, to this end, the party additionally proposed revisions to the Political Fund Control Law. It drafted a bill calling for turning the link between political funds and parties into a clean and comprehensible thing and it is striving to that end. Everyone in the party is pledging to establish political ethics and take action not to repeat such an incident. On that note I hope you will understand.

[Reporter] My question concerns what you have just talked about. You say you received 1.44 million yen. However, I understand that there is speculation that you received more than that because of various [words indistinct]. Now, in your capacity as new party president, can you declare here and now that 1.44 million yen is all you received and there are no more donations that you received....

[Kaifu, interrupting] I told my accounting officer to submit everything and to make public whatever there is that should be made public. Therefore, I trust that report.

[Reporter] I am going back to the Recruit case. You said that you did not know at that time that the Recruit Company was a problematic firm. But those who had the unlisted shares at issue transferred to them are using the same logic as you are. However, due to the LDP's rule,

they are unable to assume party offices for 1 year. Now, in that respect, what do you think, Mr Kaifu, the difference is between you and the people who received the unlisted shares?

[Kaifu] In my case, I believe that the funds I received were normal political funds, which were reported in accordance with the Political Fund Control Law. Therefore, unless such lawful normal political funds are recognized as political funds.... [changes thought] Since we carry out activities every year with funds donated from a very large number of enterprises, I think it is different.

[Reporter] In appointing the top three party executives and in forming your cabinet, do you have any plan to employ those who have either received political donations from the Recruit Company or had unlisted shares transferred to them? Since you, Mr Kaifu, have received donations yourself, are you going to say that it does not matter?

[Kaifu] Regarding the issue of unlisted shares, debates have been held in the party from various viewpoints. And even if they may be the same political donations, there are various criteria, which have been duly reported and which were received before 1988, when the matter became an issue, that are regarded as normal political funds. Therefore, if you say that even normal political funds are illicit, you will be prompting one to ask what on earth are funds for political activity. Therefore, I hope to obtain your understanding that they were acceptable.

[Reporter] Mr Kaifu, I think you are fancying yourself to follow in Mr Miki's steps and consider yourself to be his successor.

[Kaifu] Yes.

[Reporter] Mr Miki's cause was to oppose the mainstream and to keep clean, but Mr Kaifu, you were elected this time not as an anti-mainstreamer but on the tide of all factions being the mainstream [soshuryu]. And with respect to cleanliness, you were involved with Recruit. Thus, you are about to head in a direction diametrically opposite to Mr Miki's political posture. That is our impression. What is your comment?

[Kaifu] I do not think that I am diametrically opposed to Mr Miki's political posture. Mr Miki served as prime minister and party president due to various circumstances. At that time, he carried out his duties with the support of many members of the party. I do not think one should necessarily be an antimainstreamer to realize his aspirations either. I want to rebut your comment about cleanliness. If I am implicated in a graft case or a scandal, then I should, of course, be criticized. But, political funds are a necessity. I would have nothing to say if you said I was not clean because I received donations after that sort of social controversy had arisen or after I had known that sort of social problem had occurred. The fact remains that I received them in

accordance with the system without knowing anything. I wonder how many companies there are, but I receive political funds as pious alms every year from numerous companies. If you say I am unclean just because of this fact, I must say that it is very regrettable. I wish to say that I hope you will criticize me after looking at the whole picture of my activities as a politician.

[Reporter] You are saying that you reported the funds in accordance with the Political Fund Control Law, but are you saying that the funds you received do not include those for less than Y1 million each, for which the names of donors are not required to be made public?

[Kaifu] Frankly, yes, you are right. To date, it has been the law that it is not required to make the names of enterprises public if their donations amounted to less than Y1 million each. Everyone has been doing that because it was thought permissible. Now there are voices urging that even those donations should be made cleaner and clearer; otherwise, they say that they can not trust. I humbly accept those voices. I am saying that I will sternly remonstrate myself. I am saying so because I believe we must make the flow of money visible to all of you by making it public under legal stipulations in a way easy for everyone to understand.

[Reporter] I would like to ask you about Mr Miki, whom you mentioned. In revising the Political Fund Control Law under the Miki Cabinet, I believe that it stipulated that donations from enterprises should be converted to personal donations in the future. Mr Kaifu, from your position as an important person in the Miki Cabinet at that time, what do you think of the latest LDP [word indistinct]?

[Kaifu] When the Political Fund Control Law was drafted, there was a major premise that political funds are a necessity. In the United States, for instance, a huge amount of national expenses are spent for congressmen's stipends, and they pay nothing for their correspondence. Since we get no such public expenses paid for by the government, we must take care of those things individually, mainly through our individual support organizations. They cost money and we know that. However, if we receive a vast sum of money from specific individuals or specific enterprises, special relations will be created between those donors and donees. This should not happen. Therefore, political funds should be received from a greater number of persons on a broader basis. Too huge a sum should not be received from one source.

In brief, it was thought that it would be better and cleaner to have it unknown how much one received from whom. From this notion the Political Fund Control Law was prepared and the ceiling of Y1 million was set. Certainly, as you say, there was a theory at that time which regarded it as ideal to convert contributions from enterprises into personal contributions. However, realistically, it was impossible to carry out political activities with personal donations alone, and personal donations

were not sufficient for engaging in political activities. There were various views and circumstances. However, this was repudiated through the House of Councillors election, as I mentioned earlier. For this reason, we introduced the proposed revision to the Political Fund Control Law. I hope you understand.

This is only the beginning, as I said. If there are second and third proposals and debates to make, and if the opposition presents their proposals to the Diet, I think it will be good to discuss those problems. Other opposition parties are also spending a large amount of political funds. The LDP is not the only one which needs political funds. The opposition needs them, too. Since the opposition parties are preparing their bills, we want to hold a debate on them from various angles, seek agreement, and replace the law with something cleaner and easier to understand.

[Reporter] With regard to what you said a while ago about the consumption tax, you said that all income from that tax will be used for welfare purposes. Does that mean you intend to take formal action? When you said all, do you mean you want to make an overall readjustment, including the portion that goes to the localities?

[Kaifu] With regard to the portion that goes to the localities, legal questions are also involved. When you look into the details of local finances, if the revenue [from the consumption tax] is completely limited to welfare purposes, the local finances... [changes thought] shall I say, if the localities do not receive this as a regular source of revenue... [changes thought] some people think that it would not do to arbitrarily take everything into consideration. There are varying views. I will listen to them, but I would like to see the tax used for welfare purposes. In the beginning, I mentioned a welfare-purpose tax. However, to make the tax a welfare-purpose one, things like relations with the local taxes, as I have just explained in detail, and other legal issues, must first be taken care of. However, I would like to see all revenue from the tax used for welfare purposes. I will ask for studies in this connection.

[Reporter's question indistinct]

[Kaifu] This will depend on when the party's tax council and the subcommittee of the cabinet Tax System Committee finish their work on reviewing [the consumption tax]. However, that will not be enough. I would also like to listen fully to the public's views. I do not know what sort of views will be aired. Please give me some time. I do not think it will really take long.

[Reporter] If Mr Miki, Mr Kaifu's mentor, were still here, how, do you think he would view the way you were elected?

[Kaifu] He would say: You were elected under difficult circumstances; take on the responsibility and selflessly work hard for the party. I remember when Mr Miki took over the Cabinet, he said that he would work as hard as possible, as if he had taken upon himself the cross.

[Reporter] With regard to political reform, an LDP Political Reform Promotion Headquarters has been set up. Will this office be retained under the new president? Are you thinking about creating other organs within the LDP to promote political reform?

[Kaifu] Political reform is just starting. I would like the Political Reform Promotion Headquarters to continue in its task to promote it.

[Reporter's question indistinct]

[Kaifu] Since, at present, we have not decided on the appointments for the three key party executives, I cannot tell for sure. If it is at all possible, I would like to ask the incumbent director, Ito, to continue to help in this work.

[Reporter] In putting together your cabinet, what foreign policy features do you intend to give to your cabinet?

[Kaifu] In the foreign policy area?

[Reporter] Yes.

[Kaifu] I believe there are two basic axes in the foreign policy area. Regardless of whether Japan likes it or not, Japan-U.S. relations are the cornerstone for Japan. As far as the LDP is concerned, while making Japan-U.S. relations the cornerstone, the LDP wants to resolve various problems arising in the relations through dialogue. At the same time it wants to build up steady—should I call them triangular—relations with the EC member nations, with which it shares the values of freedom and democracy. Japan should not end there. It is Japan's position that it is a member of the Asian community, too. Therefore, Japan should do as much as it can to address various questions with its Asian neighbors and ASEAN member nations, such as economic and technological cooperation.

The world is in motion now. There is perestroika in the Soviet Union, changes taking place in East Europe, and the trends in the Chinese open policy. For the sake of world peace and stability, what should we do as a member of the free world? I think that we must cooperate and act in concert. There also is the problem involving the heavily indebted nations in Latin America and Africa. In a nutshell, I think that Japan is in a position to contribute to world peace and stability and fulfill its obligation as a nation so obliged.

[Reporter] Many foreign news media are reporting that a very young prime minister has been born. Do you have any plans to appoint a young foreign minister or contemplate foreign relations in which youth is put to the fore?

[Kaifu] Since I must consider this after I am elected prime minister tomorrow, I hope you will wait a little. At any rate, I will do my best to carry through that feeling and, since consistency is important in foreign policy, I think I must ask someone who can carry the conventional foreign policy, the LDP's foreign policy, into practice reliably along the two basic coordinated axes, which I mentioned just now, to be my foreign minister. I think that this is a matter of course.

[Reporter] When are you planning to visit the United States?

[Kaifu] I cannot tell you here and now when I plan to visit the United States. Please allow me a serious, close examination of my itinerary before answering your question.

[Reporter] I presume you [reporters] have more questions relating to foreign and economic policies, but there will be another opportunity—a news conference following the prime minister's election. If you have a final question about party operations, I will accept one final question. [Pause] If there are no more questions, this concludes the news conference. Thank you very much.

[Kaifu] Thank you very much. I ask for your favor, please.

Uno's Cabinet Resigns To Make Way for Kaifu
OW0908030989 Tokyo KYODO in English 0242 GMT 9 Aug 89

[Text] Tokyo, Aug. 9 KYODO—The cabinet of Prime Minister Sosuke Uno resigned en masse Wednesday, paving the way for his successor Toshiki Kaifu to assume power.

Uno and his 20 cabinet ministers formally resigned in an extraordinary cabinet session at the prime minister's official residence.

The cabinet's resignation came one day after Kaifu was elected president of the ruling Liberal Democratic Party [LDP] on Tuesday.

Following a prime ministerial election in the Diet later on Wednesday, Kaifu will establish a new party and cabinet lineup.

Uno was in power only for 68 days since replacing his predecessor Noboru Takeshita on June 2.

Takeshita stepped down in the wake of the Recruit shares-for-favors scandal which involved Takeshita himself and a number of senior LDP politicians, high-level government officials and business leaders.

Uno's term of office as prime minister was the third shortest on record in postwar Japan, following 54 days registered by Prince Higashikuni in 1945 and 65 days by Tanzan Ishibashi in 1957.

Uno declared he was stepping down on July 24, one day after the LDP suffered a miserable setback in the House of Councillors election falling below a majority in the 252-seat upper chamber.

The LDP, however, still holds a comfortable majority in the more powerful 512-seat House of Representatives.

While in office he tried to carry out political reforms as the LDP came under fire for the Recruit scandal.

But he was plagued by reports that he paid a geisha for sex, and was unable to carry out a comprehensive reform of the system of political donations and the electoral system.

He succeeded, however, in extending the public disclosure of ministers' personal assets from Cabinet ministers to vice ministers and their spouses.

Referring to foreign policy, Uno said he had made every effort to improve Japan's position in the international political sphere when he attended a summit meeting of seven industrial nations in Paris from July 14 to 16.

Lower House Chooses Kaifu as Prime Minister

Doi Nominated by Upper House
OW0908050289 Tokyo KYODO in English 0455 GMT 9 Aug 89

[Text] Tokyo, Aug. 9 KYODO—The House of Representatives on Wednesday named Toshiki Kaifu, president of the ruling Liberal Democratic Party (LDP), prime minister.

In an election at a lower house plenary session, Kaifu garnered 294 votes against 142 for Takako Doi, chairwoman of the No. 1 opposition Japan Socialist Party (JSP).

No one got a majority of the votes in a similar election at a plenary session of the House of Councillors.

Doi seized 112 votes and Kaifu 109 in the second chamber election.

Doi and Kaifu went into a runoff election.

In the runoff election, Doi beat Kaifu 127-109 to become the Upper House nominee for prime minister.

The two houses of the Diet are establishing a joint committee to iron out differences over their nominees.

However, Kaifu is certain to become prime minister under the Constitution, which says "the decision of the House of Representatives shall be the decision of the Diet" if no agreement can be reached through consultations.

Kaifu Confirmed as Prime Minister

OW0908090189 Tokyo KYODO in English 0848 GMT
9 Aug 89

[Text] Tokyo, Aug. 9 KYODO—Toshiki Kaifu became the 48th prime minister of Japan succeeding Sosuke Uno Wednesday.

House of Representatives Speaker Hajime Tamura declared that Kaifu, the prime ministerial nominee of his house, has been designated head of the government in accordance with the Constitution.

'Sources' Comment on Kaifu Foreign Policy

OW0908144089 Tokyo KYODO in English 1349 GMT
9 Aug 89

[By Tim Johnson]

[Text] Tokyo, Aug. 9 KYODO—The basic thrust of Japan's foreign policy will remain unaltered under new Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu despite domestic political turmoil, according to Japanese Government officials.

The officials are anxious to assure foreign nations that Japan's domestic troubles will not boil over into the international sphere, stressing that there will be "consistency and continuity" in Japan's overseas diplomacy under Kaifu.

But owing to the defeat of the ruling Liberal Democratic Party (LDP) in the July 23 House of Councillors election, Kaifu will have to focus his attention on political reform and other domestic issues at the expense of foreign policy if he is to stave off another crippling LDP defeat in the general election for the House of Representatives, political analysts said.

That scenario bodes ill for countries such as the United States, which are anxious to resolve trade disputes with Japan, as well as developing countries on the receiving end of Japan's massive official development assistance (ODA) program, which want to draw Japan's full attention to their plights.

Kaifu, whose experience in foreign affairs is viewed as limited, is expected by Foreign Ministry bureaucrats to stick closely to the policy line adhered to by his predecessors Sosuke Uno and Noboru Takeshita.

That policy encompasses Japan's contributing to the world and increasing its international responsibilities in accordance with its global status and economic might.

Foreign Ministry Spokesman Taizo Watanabe said that, judging from Kaifu's political track record, the new leader will likely make his mark by exerting a humanizing influence on the conduct of Japanese foreign policy.

"We want our overseas friends to know that Mr. Kaifu is a person who has energetically promoted heart-to-heart and people-to-people exchanges, rather than placing an emphasis on money and economics," Watanabe said.

Rebutting criticisms of his diplomatic inexperience, Kaifu has pointed out that his record boasts participation in two advanced industrial nation economic summits and two Japan-U.S. Summit meetings.

Kaifu chalked up the experience while serving as deputy cabinet secretary under former Prime Minister Takeo Miki in the mid-1970's.

"I shouldn't think that one cannot conduct foreign policy just because one has never had the experience of serving as foreign minister," Kaifu recently stated.

Kaifu is perhaps best known for having worked alongside his predecessors Sosuke Uno and Noboru Takeshita in the mid-1960's on a blueprint for a Japanese peace corps, which later became the Japan Overseas Cooperation Volunteers (JOCV).

At that time, Kaifu persuaded hesitant party colleagues to include Africa along with Asia in the scope of the program, earning himself the sobriquet "the African Dietman."

Kaifu, who still attends ceremonies to send off departing overseas volunteers, led a study group on a trans-african inspection tour to prepare the way for the corps' activities on that continent.

Among his other international ventures, Kaifu has chaired a Japan-West Germany parliamentary group and is a member of the U.S.-Japan Legislators Committee.

He is also a participant in the Japan-Britain 2000 group, a bilateral forum for dialogue established in 1984 by then Prime Minister Yasuhiro Nakasone and British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher.

Kaifu is expected to meet with Thatcher when she makes a five-day visit to Tokyo from September 19 to attend the International Democrat Union, a conference of conservative, center-right party heads.

The new prime minister will also be meeting during the conference with U.S. Vice President Dan Quayle.

One task faced by the little-known prime minister is to compensate for his obscurity overseas by traveling to Washington as soon as possible for a summit meeting with U.S. President George Bush.

"The foundation of Japanese diplomacy lies in its relationship with the U.S.," Kaifu stated in a recent interview.

Foreign Ministry officials have indicated that Kaifu may call on Bush early next month, just before convening an extraordinary session of the Diet in mid-September.

Kaifu said an early summit meeting with Bush is important "considering the recent state of Japan-U.S. relations, which are extremely knotty and undergoing a qualitative change."

Kaifu assumes the premiership amid mounting U.S. frustration over the burgeoning trade deficit with Japan, illustrated by the recent resort to the Super 301 Provision of the 1988 Trade Act, which mandates retaliation against countries engaged in alleged unfair trade practices if negotiations fail.

Both countries are scheduled to begin a bimonthly series of "structural" talks on September 4-5 in Tokyo aimed at rectifying the trade imbalance.

Political analysts say Kaifu will likely be disinclined to stir up voter discontent by moving drastically on U.S. demands for Japan to open its markets wider and further liberalize farm products.

Kaifu, who went to Washington in May to attend a U.S.-Japan conference of legislators, found the mood there "emotional" and not amenable to "logic or reasoning."

"Instead of getting emotional, we should talk together and make mutual efforts," he said, noting that Japan's trade surplus has been decreasing due to the successful promotion of domestic demand.

"This should be thoroughly explained (to the U.S. side)," he declared.

Washington is also seen as concerned about the future Japanese commitment to the bilateral security alliance, in light of the possibility of a future opposition coalition government led by the Japan Socialist Party (JSP), which opposes the U.S.-Japan Security Treaty.

Kaifu has stressed that the triangular relationship between Japan, the U.S. and the European Community (EC) is at this time of changing world circumstances "ever more important to the maintenance of world peace and stability."

He has noted particularly fluid situations in China, the Soviet Union and Eastern Europe.

Under Kaifu, Japan is expected to resume major economic assistance to China after a period of suspension triggered by the bloody June 4 crackdown on the pro-democracy movement there.

On relations with Moscow, Kaifu has said he will pursue the path toward improved ties that have been cautiously promoted by Uno since he was foreign minister.

A territorial dispute between the two countries over four Soviet-occupied islands has curbed their political and economic relations throughout the postwar period.

But amid a relaxation of Moscow's foreign posture, the two countries last December established working groups to meet regularly to discuss issues standing in the way of concluding a belated peace treaty.

A deputy ministerial meeting is set for early September in Moscow and a meeting between the Japanese and Soviet foreign ministers at the United Nations is also expected later that month.

Kaifu has also pledged to expand Japan's relations with its Asian neighbors and to further contribute to bridging the gap between advanced nations and developing countries.

A proposed visit to Japan by South Korean President no Tae-u which has been postponed twice in recent months, will likely be realized during Kaifu's term in office.

Foreign Ministry sources said that in light of Kaifu's ties with Africa, Kaifu may become the first Japanese prime minister ever to visit Sub-Saharan Africa.

New Foreign Minister Nakayama Outlines Policy
OW0908153689 Tokyo NHK General Television
Network in Japanese 1350 GMT 9 Aug 89

[News conference by new Foreign Minister Taro Nakayama at the prime minister's official residence in Tokyo—live; monitored in progress]

[Text] Diplomacy plays an important role for the maintenance of the role of peace and economic prosperity. I will actively carry out Japanese foreign policy, bearing this in mind. Since the basic foundation of diplomacy lies in the continuity and consistency of policies, I will take that into consideration when exerting my efforts. Japan is one of the very important donor nations among the advanced democracies. Therefore, Japan will keep striving for world peace and the prosperity of the international community. Japan, at the same time, is a member of the Asian and Pacific community, and therefore I want to carry out foreign policy actively for the peace and prosperity of this region. What I want to carry out from now on, as our basic foreign policy, is to place the emphasis on international cultural exchanges so that our culture will be better understood by the world. As

you know, Japan has lagged far behind in internationalizing itself. I also want to substantiate the ODA [official development assistance] and strive for economic cooperation with developing countries. Along with this I want to exert effort for the maintenance of peace. As the highest official in charge of Japanese foreign policy I will do my best to serve for the prosperity and peace of this country and fulfill my duty through the understanding and cooperation of the nation. I implore your favor.

[Unidentified reporter, far from the microphone] Excuse me...[words indistinct]. Do you have any link with the (?Recruit) case?

[Nakayama] I have no link, to the best of my knowledge. [network cuts off live coverage while the news conference is in progress]

New Minister Nakayama Profiled

OW0908150789 Tokyo KYODO in English 1400 GMT
9 Aug 89

[Text] Tokyo, Aug. 9 (KYODO)—Foreign Minister Taro Nakayama comes from a political family that included Japan's first woman cabinet minister.

Nakayama, a physician-turned politician, is a native of Osaka prefecture, where he is known as the elder brother of Masaki, a former minister of posts and telecommunications.

Nakayama's mother was minister of health and welfare in the cabinet of the late Hayato Ikeda. And his father served as a member of the House of Councillors.

The dapper 64-year-old Taro Nakayama was elected to the Upper House of the Diet three times and was No. 2 man among Upper House members of the ruling Liberal Democratic Party.

However, he switched to the more powerful House of Representatives when he ran successfully in the general election in 1986.

He previously served as state minister and director general of the Management and Coordination Agency.

Nakayama is the first Japanese politician who hired an American as his secretary. He is also interested in the promotion of Japan's space program.

He has published a number of medical books covering such issues as brain death and organ transplants.

Nakayama speaks English.

Opposition Leaders Comment on Kaifu's Election

OW0908115989 Tokyo NHK General Television
Network in Japanese 1000 GMT 9 Aug 89

[News conference held by Japan Socialist Party Chairwoman Takako Doi, Komeito Chairman Koshiro Ishida, Democratic Socialist Party Chairman Eiichi Nagasue, and Japan Communist Party Chairman Tetsuzo Fuwa to discuss the selection of Toshiaki Kaifu as Japan's new prime minister; the participants are seated in a room flanked by reporters, place not given; recorded]

[Text] [Doi] This is the first day of the end of the Liberal Democratic Party's [LDP] one-party domination. Along with the help of the other opposition parties, I am determined to do my best to open up the door of history.

[Ishida] It is regrettable indeed that the LDP gave birth to a new administration through the monopoly of government power within its own clique. In accordance with the regular procedures of constitutional government, the LDP should turn over the reins of government to the opposition. Otherwise, it should ask the confidence of the nation by promptly dissolving the House of Representatives and holding general elections.

[Nagasue] How on earth are they going to draw the line in settling this Recruit scandal? It appears that the LDP wants to say that, since the Cabinet has changed hands twice already, there is no need for drawing a line in the Recruit case. However, unless that is made clear, I do not believe that they can talk about a fresh and lively [laughter] cabinet. I believe that we should shed light on the actual state of the new Kaifu cabinet and bring about the dissolution of the Diet and call general elections.

[Fuwa] In light of the fact that Mr Kaifu openly opposes the abolition of the consumption tax; in view of the fact that he is particularly deeply contaminated by the Recruit scandal; judging from the fact that the process of LDP presidential selection is literally a product of factional power politics, and considering that the Kaifu administration is vividly a quasi-Takeshita administration, I believe that I cannot but say that the LDP is trampling underfoot the people's verdict handed down in the recent House of Councillors election.

New Cabinet, LDP Executive Council Named

New Lineup To Be Announced

OW0908065589 Tokyo KYODO in English 0629 GMT
9 Aug 89

[Text] Tokyo, Aug. 9 KYODO—Japan's new leader, Toshiaki Kaifu, was set to form a Cabinet and establish a new lineup of top officials in his ruling Liberal Democratic Party (LDP) Wednesday following his nomination as prime minister in the Diet.

The powerful 512-seat House of Representatives named Kaifu prime minister. But the 252-seat House of Councillors, where the opposition has a majority, picked Japan Socialist Party Chairwoman Takako Doi as its nominee for head of government.

Following talks at a joint committee of the two chambers, Kaifu will become Japan's 48th prime minister. Under the Constitution, if the two houses cannot agree, the House of Representatives' choice prevails.

Kaifu, 58, who was elected the 14th president of the LDP on Tuesday, will pick Ichiro Ozawa, one of the closest aides to former Prime Minister Noboru Takeshita, for the key post of the LDP secretary general, replacing Ryutaro Hashimoto, also a Takeshita aide, LDP sources said.

Kaifu will also name Shunjiro Karasawa, 59, as chairman of the LDP's decisionmaking Executive Council, and outgoing Foreign Minister Hiroshi Mitsuzuka as chairman of the LDP Policy Affairs Research Council.

Karasawa belongs to former Prime Minister Yasuhiro Nakasone's faction, while Mitsuzuka is a close associate of Shintaro Abe, one of the LDP's two most powerful men together with Takeshita.

Earlier in the day, the outgoing Cabinet of Prime Minister Sosuke Uno resigned en masse, paving the way for Kaifu to take over power.

Hashimoto, who was LDP secretary general for just over two months under Uno, will succeed Tatsuo Murayama as finance minister, the LDP sources said.

Kaifu is expected to name Tokuo Yamashita as chief cabinet secretary, who serves as the prime minister's chief of staff and chief spokesman.

International Trade and Industry Minister Seiroku Kajiyama will be retained, the sources said.

Kozo Watanabe, another Takeshita aide, will replace Mitsuo Horiuchi as labor minister, they said.

Yoshiko Otaka, an LDP dietwoman, is tipped to join to Kaifu Cabinet.

In the prime ministerial election in the Lower House, Kaifu garnered 294 votes against 142 for Doi and 25 each for Democratic Socialist Party Chairman Eiichi Nagasue and Japan Communist Party Presidium Chairman Tetsuzo Fuwa.

In the first round of balloting in the second chamber election, Doi got 112 votes against Kaifu's 109, Fuwa's 14 and Nagasue's 10.

In the runoff balloting between the two top vote getters, Doi beat Kaifu 127-109.

After hours of talks at a joint committee of the two houses, Kaifu is to become prime minister under the Constitution, which says "the decision of the House of Representatives shall be the decision of the Diet" if no agreement can be reached through the consultations.

Kaifu, a former education minister, defeated two other contenders in the LDP presidential election on Tuesday under strong backing from the Takeshita, Abe and Nakasone factions.

Kaifu's term of office as LDP president runs through October 30.

New LDP Executive Members

OW0908095589 Tokyo KYODO in English 0943 GMT
9 Aug 89

[Text] Tokyo, Aug. 9 KYODO—The following is the roster of the new executive lineup of the Liberal Democratic Party (LDP):

(Position)	(Name)	(Age)	(Faction)
President	Toshiki Kaifu	58	Komoto (New)
Secretary General	Ichiro Ozawa	47	Takeshita (New)
Chairman, Executive Council	Shunjiro Karasawa	59	Nakasone (New)
Chairman Hiroshi Mitsuzuka	62	Abe	(New)
Policy Affairs Research Council			

Kaifu Names Three Top Executives

*OW0808145989 Tokyo KYODO in English 1435 GMT
8 Aug 89*

[Text] Tokyo, Aug. 8 KYODO—Toshiki Kaifu, chosen as president of the ruling Liberal Democratic Party (LDP) Tuesday, provisionally named three top executives of the party, LDP sources said.

The sources said former Home Affairs Minister Ichiro Ozawa was named secretary general, the party's No. 2 post.

Foreign Minister Hiroshi Mitsuzuka was appointed chairman of the Policy Affairs Research Council, while Shunjiro Karasawa, a former posts and telecommunications minister, was nominated chairman of the decision-making Executive Council.

The sources said Kaifu also provisionally picked former Transport Minister Tokuo Yamashita as chief cabinet secretary, the Government's chief spokesman. LDP Secretary General Ryutaro Hashimoto will become finance minister.

Kaifu, 58, a former education minister, will inaugurate his administration after the Diet's prime ministerial election scheduled for Wednesday afternoon.

In the House of Representatives, Kaifu is certain to be chosen as the next prime minister but the opposition camp in the House of Councillors is prepared to name Takako Doi, leader of the No. 1 opposition Japan Socialist Party as prime minister.

But Doi will not assume office since the Constitution stipulates that the person named by the lower house becomes head of government if the two houses choose different persons.

Kaifu will be in office until October 31, when the 2-year term of office inherited from Noboru Takeshita ends.

Takeshita was forced to step down for his involvement in the Recruit stock-for-favors scandal and turned the post over to Sosuke Uno, who took office on June 2.

Members Discuss Future Priorities

*OW0908124389 Tokyo KYODO in English 1229 GMT
9 Aug 89*

[Text] Tokyo, Aug. 9 KYODO—The newly appointed secretary general of the Liberal Democratic Party (LDP), Ichiro Ozawa, said on Wednesday that he will tackle such major pending issues as political and tax reforms.

Ozawa told a news conference he would do his best to meet public expectations of the ruling party.

The 47-year-old Ozawa succeeded Ryutaro Hashimoto as LDP secretary general, the No. 2 position after the party presidency.

Ozawa, one of the closest aides of former Prime Minister Noboru Takeshita, was negative about an opposition demand to dissolve the House of Representatives at an early date for a general election, saying that politicians must make efforts to restore public confidence in government before that.

Two other senior officers, Shunjiro Karasawa and Hiroshi Mitsuzuka, were also present at the press conference.

Karasawa, 59, the new chairman of the LDP Executive Council, said he would actively promote political and party reforms.

Mitsuzuka, 62, the former foreign minister and new chairman of the LDP Policy Affairs Research Council, said he would try to win public understanding for LDP policies.

Karasawa replaced Kiyoshi Mizuno, and Mitsuzuka succeeded Keiji Murata.

New Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu, who is LDP president, named the three officers immediately after the Diet elected him as head of the government.

New Council Head Karasawa Profiled

*OW0908102189 Tokyo KYODO in English 0951 GMT
9 Aug 89*

[Text] Tokyo, Aug. 9 KYODO—Shunjiro Karasawa, chairman of the decision-making Executive Council of the ruling Liberal Democratic Party (LDP), is widely known as a policy-making expert.

He is also recognized as an eager promoter of diplomacy by lawmakers, making particular efforts for exchanges with developing nations in Asia and Africa.

Karasawa served as minister of posts and telecommunications and deputy chief cabinet secretary under the cabinet of former Prime Minister Yasuhiro Nakasone.

He was also parliamentary vice education minister when new Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu served as education minister.

Karasawa, who hails from Nagano Prefecture, belongs to the fourth largest LDP faction once led by former Prime Minister Yasuhiro Nakasone.

Born to a politician's family in Tokyo, the 59-year-old graduate of the University of Tokyo worked for a bank for 15 years and was first elected to the House of Representatives in 1969.

His hobbies are playing table tennis and composing Haiku, Japanese 17-syllable poem.

Ozawa Named New Secretary General

OW0908100389 Tokyo KYODO in English 0946 GMT 9 Aug 89

[Text] Tokyo, Aug. 9 KYODO—Ichiro Ozawa catapulted into the No. 2 post of secretary general of the ruling Liberal Democratic Party (LDP) on Wednesday, moving from the fringe of power to central stage.

Motivating the elevation of the 47-year-old economics graduate from Keio University and nine-term member of the House of Representatives were Ozawa's achievements in defusing potentially explosive trade disputes.

In June Ozawa grabbed headlines by settling a potentially explosive trade dispute with Washington involving telecommunications equipment.

In March 1988, Ozawa defused another dispute by negotiating with Washington an agreement on U.S. participation in the Japanese construction market.

These achievements earned for Ozawa a reputation as a skillful negotiator and dealmaker, qualities which will be indispensable in his new party post.

As a closest aide to new LDP President and Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu, Ozawa has been entrusted with the mission of preparing the party for its toughest election ever during the most troubled time in its 34-year history.

"No other person can do the job," said an executive of the LDP faction led by former Prime Minister Noboru Takeshita to which Ozawa belongs. A general election for the House of Representatives is to be called by next July.

Many political analysts predict that the LDP will likely suffer a major setback in that election, possibly rivalling the loss it sustained in last month's House of Councillors election, in which it lost control of the Diet's upper house for the first time since the LDP was created in 1955.

Mitsuzuka New Research Council Head

OW0908101989 Tokyo KYODO in English 0949 GMT 9 Aug 89

[Text] Tokyo, Aug. 9 KYODO—Former Foreign Minister Hiroshi Mitsuzuka was named Wednesday to the post of chairman of the ruling Liberal Democratic Party's Policy Affairs Research Council.

Mitsuzuka's appointment to one of the top four posts in the LDP hierarchy follows the 62-year-old legislator's consecutive assignments as head of the Ministry of International Trade and Industry (MITI) and as foreign minister.

First elected in 1972 from Miyagi Prefecture, he has been reelected to the House of Representatives six consecutive times.

Mitsuzuka got his first cabinet portfolio, that of transport minister, in Prime Minister Yasuhiro Nakasone's second cabinet in December 1985. He was appointed MITI minister in December 1988, during Prime Minister Noboru Takeshita's reshuffling of his cabinet.

Since becoming foreign minister in June in the cabinet of Prime Minister Sosuke Uno, Mitsuzuka has taken part in three international forums—the expanded conference of the Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN), the Paris economic summit, and an international peace conference on Kampuchea.

Mitsuzuka is a graduate of Waseda University, as are both Takeshita and new Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu. All three men participated in the university's debating society, which is famous for producing politicians.

He is a leading figure in the second largest LDP faction, headed by former LDP Secretary General Shintaro Abe.

Unsuccessful Candidate Leaves Abe Faction

OW0908045789 Tokyo KYODO in English 0437 GMT 9 Aug 89

[Text] Tokyo, Aug. 9 KYODO—Unsuccessful prime ministerial hopeful Shintaro Ishihara said Wednesday he is leaving the Liberal Democratic Party's [LDP] second largest faction, led by Shintaro Abe.

Ishihara, 56, a novelist turned politician and a former transport minister, said he told Abe, former LDP secretary general, of his decision earlier in the day.

Backed by a group of younger LDP Diet members, Ishihara ran in Tuesday's LDP presidential election but lost to Toshiki Kaifu, 58, a former education minister.

Ishihara garnered 48 votes against 279 for Kaifu and 120 for Yoshiro Hayashi, 62, a former health and welfare minister.

Opposition Urges LDP To Dissolve Lower House

OW0908155289 Tokyo KYODO in English 1439 GMT 9 Aug 89

[Text] Tokyo, Aug. 9 KYODO—Leaders of Japan's opposition parties called on the ruling Liberal Democratic Party (LDP) on Wednesday to dissolve the House of Representatives for a general election.

The opposition leaders, issuing statements following the election of LDP leader Toshiki Kaifu as prime minister, also said they are determined to make every effort to have the 3-percent consumption tax scrapped.

The opposition leaders were Japan Socialist Party (JSP) Chairwoman Takako Doi, Komeito Chairman Koshiro Ishida, Democratic Socialist Party (DSP) Chairman Eiichi Nagasue, Japan Communist Party (JCP) Presidium Chairman Tetsuzo Fuwa and United Social Democratic Party (USDP) leader Satsuki Eda.

Doi urged Kaifu to dissolve the lower house of the Diet as soon as possible and conduct a general election, emphasizing the opposition advance in the July 23 upper house election.

The day of August 9 was the beginning of the end of the LDP's control over Japanese politics, she said.

Doi added the JSP would endeavor to scrap the consumption tax and to carry out political reform in order to restore public confidence in government lost in the wake of the recruit shares-for-favors scandal.

Komeito Chairman Ishida said Kaifu should seriously consider JSP Chairwoman Doi's victory in the prime ministerial election in the upper house.

Ishida called on the LDP either to hand over power to the opposition camp in line with principles of parliamentary democracy or to dissolve the lower chamber of the Diet.

DSP leader Nagasue said his party will seek the dissolution of the lower house.

The JCP's Fuwa said his party would push for the dissolution of the lower house which currently does not reflect the will of the Japanese people.

Opposition parties gained a majority of seats in the upper house.

USDP leader Eda also said the election of JSP leader Doi as prime minister in the upper house had reflected the Japanese people's will, adding that the government should dissolve the lower house.

Chinese Students Protest Ministerial Meeting
OW0908051089 Tokyo KYODO in English 0447 GMT 9 Aug 89

[Text] Tokyo, Aug. 9 KYODO—A group of Chinese students in Japan on Wednesday protested the August 1 meeting between the Japanese and Chinese foreign ministers in Paris.

Representatives of the group of 13 students delivered a note of protest to the prime minister's office in Tokyo, saying the ministerial meeting was counter to the political declaration of the Paris summit of seven major industrialized nations.

The July summit condemned China's "violent repression in defiance of human rights" in its bloody June 3-4 crackdown on pro-democracy students and the following hunt for movement leaders, and declared the suspension of bilateral ministerial and high-level contacts with China.

In the August 1 meeting, Japanese Foreign Minister Hiroshi Mitsuzuka asked his Chinese counterpart, Qian Qichen, to bring the situation in China back to normal so Japan can resume economic cooperation with that country. The meeting was the first high-level official contact since the incident.

The Chinese students, most of whom are studying the Japanese language in Tokyo area, asked the Japanese officials to consider bilateral relations "with a long-term view."

Their note said: "If the Japanese Government continues exchanges and cooperation with the current Chinese Government, the killer government, it greatly hurts the feelings of the Chinese people."

Japanese Government officials said they would take the note to the prime minister's residence.

Mongolia

MPRP Secretary Interviewed on Using Pluralism
OW0908052989 Ulaanbaatar NOVOSTI MONGOLII in Russian 29 Jan 89 P6

["T. Balhaajab: Make Pluralism Serve Society"—NOVOSTI MONGOLII headline]

[Text] In an interview with UNEN, T. Balhaajab, secretary of the Mongolian People's Revolutionary Party [MPRP] Central Committee said: "During the years of people's power Mongolia has achieved significant successes." He noted that the country, however, has not avoided making great mistakes and will not be able to ascend to the next level of development without carrying out an objective analysis of these mistakes and correcting them.

The party leader said that the work of making the masses conscious of the tasks and essence of restructuring in the ideological, political, and educational sphere requires great efforts. As a result of the development of broad democracy and glasnost, the working people should realize the genuine and complete functioning of people's power. The question of educating youths in the spirit of understanding the essence of our democracy, historical truth, patriotism, and internationalism is closely linked to this. He said: "The lessons of history prove that we have essentially lost our sense of moderation and pride in the successes of noncapitalist, that is, socialist development of our country, have oversimplified socialism, and have forgotten its creative nature. As a result, development of our society has slowed down. Moreover,

certain negative manifestations have become apparent. It is no secret that theoretical thinking in the Mongolian People's Republic lags considerably behind the requirements of the time. This is why Mongolian science is beginning to take a new look at the history of the party and the state, at writing scientific works and textbooks on social sciences, and at developing a new MPRP program.

The pluralistic road, whose denial has led us to the establishment of a stagnant and unwieldy system of social management, should now be made to serve the development of the creative principle in society." At the same time, the MPRP Central Committee secretary said: "We cannot permit those who would like to foist a foreign ideology on us and put patriotism in opposition to internationalism, to take advantage of pluralism, democracy, and glasnost."

Diplomatic Relations Established With EEC
*OW0808091789 Ulaanbaatar International Service
in English 0810 GMT 7 Aug 89*

[Text] On July 21, the Mongolian People's Republic established diplomatic relations with the European Economic Community [EEC]. Today, the European Economic Community incorporates 12 states. It (?is) seeking to create a united European market by the year 1992. The Community, with its headquarters in Brussels, maintains agreement with over 120 countries, organizations, and unions. Community member-states produce one-third of the world trade turnover. Mongolia, as a developing country, wants to maintain trade and economic ties with the European Economic Community.

DPRK Delegation Arrives in Ulaanbaatar
*OW0808083189 Ulaanbaatar International Service
in English 0810 GMT 7 Aug 89*

[Text] A governmental delegation of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, led by Deputy Premier of the Administrative Council of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea Cho Se-ung has arrived in Ulaanbaatar to take part in a regular sitting of the Mongolian-Korean intergovernmental consultative committee on economic, scientific, and technological cooperation.

Meanwhile, in Pyongyang there was signed an intergovernmental agreement on air communication between Mongolia and the Democratic People's Republic of Korea.

Trade Relations To Be Discussed
*OW0808105289 Ulaanbaatar International Service
in English 0810 GMT 8 Aug 89*

[Text] A regular sitting of Mongolian-Democratic Korean intergovernmental commission on economic, scientific, and technological cooperation started in the Mongolian capital. High on the agenda are issues of furthering trade, economic, and scientific-technological

cooperation between Mongolia and the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, in part, possibility of cooperation in the construction in Ulaanbaatar of a [word indistinct] silk industry, as well as some building materials production.

The delegations also will exchange opinions on perfecting the economic and legal foundation of bilateral cooperation.

North Korea

450th MAC Meeting Concludes at Panmunjom
*SK0908073389 Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean
2300 GMT 8 Aug 89*

[Text] The 450th meeting of the Military Armistice Commission [MAC] was held yesterday at Panmunjom at our side's request.

As was reported, in connection with the fact that the passage of Yim Su-kyong, the representative of South Korea's National Council of University Student Representatives [Chondaehyop], through Panmunjom was blocked on 27 July, our side, on 28 July, requested the U.S. side to hold the 450th MAC meeting at 1100 on 31 July 1989. However, the U.S. side counterproposed that the meeting be held at 1100 on 8 August, delaying it by 8 days without giving any specific reason. Our side could not delay this meeting under circumstances in which Yim Su-kyong and her entourage had begun a hunger strike, and again requested to the U.S. side that this meeting be held at 1100 on 2 August.

Such a request by our side was designed to enable Yim Su-kyong and her entourage to safely pass through Panmunjom and return to their home towns and homes. However, the U.S. side, which obstructed their passage through Panmunjom in many ways from the outset, did not accept our request. Thus, the 450th MAC meeting was held as late as 8 August.

At the meeting, our side lodged a strong protest with the U.S. side for its blocking of the passage of the representative of South Korea's Chondaehyop and her entourage through Panmunjom and for heightening tension in wanton violation of the armistice agreement. Our side also strongly requested that the U.S. side take relevant measures for the entourage of representative Yim Su-kyong, and that it immediately stop committing acts that aggravate tension in Panmunjom.

Major General Choe Ui-ung, senior member of our side, said: Representative Yim Su-kyong wished to return home through Panmunjom after participating in the 13th World Festival of Youth and Students. This is an extremely natural and just act. As she herself stated, even though she could return by walking on the land of her own country in a short time, why does she have to return through a long, distant way? Her decision was based on a just resolution to show that this country is not two and

that our people are of one nation who can visit each other. Therefore, from the moment when representative Yim Su-kyong and her entourage expressed their stand that they would pass through Panmunjom, and when they requested permission from the MAC, our side has made every possible effort to let them fulfill their desire.

Paragraphs 7 and 8 of the armistice agreement stipulate that when a civilian or military personnel want to enter the other side's military control area by passing through the Military Demarcation Line [MDL], prior agreement should be obtained from the other side. Thus our side, through a telephone notice on 19 and 24 July and a letter on 26 July, made repeated requests to the U.S. side that it ensure their passage through the MDL and their personal safety. However, the U.S. side doggedly refused their passage through Panmunjom in defiance of our side's requests that were repeated over 3 times, and even perpetrated a violent act by sending back their document of request.

The U.S. side attempted to justify its act on the preposterous pretext that the South Korean authorities did not permit their request. This is indeed a mean and irresponsible attitude.

The senior member of our side said: Despite the clear stipulation of the Armistice Agreement that if one wants to pass through the MDL or to enter the area under the military control of the other side, he should have permission from the senior member and commander of the other side, how can the U.S. side shift such authority to the South Korean authorities? He then asked: Furthermore, the U.S. Army has the supreme command of the military in South Korea, and the soldier who is responsible for one side of the MAC is also an American soldier. Then, who on earth should permit their passage through Panmunjom and ensure their personal safety?

The senior member of our side said that as for the Joint Security Area [JSA] here and the headquarters area, the U.S. troops are directly responsible for policing and managing them and that, therefore, the passage of representative Yim Su-kyong and her entourage through Panmunjom is an issue that the U.S. side must take full responsibility for in handling.

Stating that the fact that, this notwithstanding, the U.S. side said that it could not agree to their passage through Panmunjom because the South Korean authorities would not permit it was an act of completely avoiding the duty it bears under the terms of the armistice agreement, the senior member of our side said: The stand taken by the U.S. side was entirely unfair in terms of the requirement of the armistice agreement or in terms of precedents.

After saying that this time instead of allowing representative Yim Su-kyong and her entourage to pass through Panmunjom, the U.S. side has undertaken criminal acts of having increased forces in the JSA here and of having

aggravated the situation, the senior member of our side noted: When representative Yim Su-kyong and her entourage tried to go to the South through Panmunjom on 27 July, the U.S. side introduced and deployed even a recoilless gun in a guard post inside the JSA here and increased the number of fully armed military personnel by the tens and ordered them to take a firing position.

Even when representative Yim Su-kyong and her entourage were on a hunger strike, while requesting the Americans to permit their passage through Panmunjom, the U.S. side kept exacerbating the situation.

After strongly protesting and denouncing the U.S. side for committing such acts with disregard to the armistice agreement and the mission of the MAC, the senior member of our side showed videotaped footage in which Yim Su-kyong and her entourage were enthusiastically calling for guarantees of their passage through Panmunjom and of their personal safety.

Our side's senior member went on to say that no personal feeling or political purpose was contained in representative Yim Su-kyong's earnest desire to return to her hometown via Panmunjom. After stressing so, he said: What she earnestly desires is to return to her hometown via her country and land only for the sake of the reunification of the divided fatherland. She has not committed any crime at all. As the official representative of Chondaebyop, she participated in the 13th World Festival of Youth and Students and spoke and acted only in ways beneficial for the reunification of and peace in the country during her stay in the North. Therefore, not only all the people in the North and South, but also the world's people highly praised her deed as a grand patriotic act for reunification and peace and sincerely hoped that she would return to her hometown via Panmunjom as she wished. This is shown by the fact that numerous foreign guests from some 30 countries of the world positively supported representative Yim Su-kyong's passage through Panmunjom and were resolved to go to the South together with her.

The senior member of our side strongly requested to the U.S. side to take appropriate measures for representative Yim Su-kyong and her entourage to realize their desire this time because she declared that she would again come to Panmunjom together with Father Mun Kyu-hyon on 15 August to return to her hometown, and to stop committing acts that aggravate tension in Panmunjom. However, instead of accepting our demand, while saying that our demand is propaganda or the like, the U.S. side refrained from giving answers. The senior member of our side retorted by asking how the fact that we called the U.S. side to account for committing unjust acts contrary to the requirement of the Armistice Agreement and precedents in connection with the issue of the passage of a young girl student from the southern half who is trying to return to her hometown, where her loving parents and

brothers and sisters and longed-for classmates are waiting, and for committing inhumane acts after discarding even basic human conscience and moral obligations, can be construed as propaganda. After saying so, he went on to say:

The fact that the U.S. side increased forces and created an atmosphere of terror in the JSA in order not to permit representative Yim Su-kyong to pass through Panmunjom and to block her way lets people think of many things.

Firstly, the action by the U.S. side clearly shows who wants the reunification of Korea and who is trying to freeze the division. The reunification of and peace in Korea are the unanimous earnest desire and demand of all the Korean people and the world's peace-loving people. Delegations and delegates from 180 countries that participated in the recent 13th World Festival of Youth and Students and representatives of some 30 countries who participated in the grand international peace march positively supported our people's cause of reunification. This fact alone clearly shows how great such a demand is. Today, even people of the countries which were on your side during the Korean War are making an apology for their shameful past, strongly demanding that the U.S. forces and nuclear weapons be withdrawn from South Korea and extending support to and solidarity with the reunification of and peace in Korea. The fact that Yim Su-kyong, representative of South Korea's Chondaebyop, participated in the Pyongyang festival graphically shows the desire of the 1 million students and the people in the South who hope for the reunification of the fatherland. The enthusiastic welcome of the blood brothers in the North who met and hugged her in tears reminded the people of the world of the true meaning of the phrase that blood is thicker than water. An old man in his eighties living overseas came using a walking stick, and a woman with a 2-month-old baby participated in the grand international peace march after crossing vast oceans and continents. There were the very appearances of our fellow countrymen who have longed for the reunification of the fatherland for a long time. All of our people earnestly hoped that representative Yim Su-kyong and her entourage would safely return home via Panmunjom and that her passage would directly lead to a road toward reunification in which the fellow countrymen in the North and South could come and go freely to the other side. However, the U.S. side blocked their passage through Panmunjom to the end and mercilessly trampled down our people's earnest desire. This again clearly showed that the United States is a ringleader who has divided Korea and that because of the United States itself, even today, our fellow countrymen cannot come and go to their own country and land and that reunification cannot be achieved.

Secondly, the action by the United States this time shows that the United States is not interested at all in the alleviation of tension and peace on the Korean peninsula. As a matter of fact, the fact that Yim Su-kyong

the group of the grand international peace march said that they would go to the South via Panmunjom neither constituted a threat to the U.S. side nor did it aggravate tension. Then, why did the U.S. side kick up such military commotions in the JSA and falsely say tension was aggravated by us?

At a time when the 13th World Festival of Youth and Students, a grand festival of peace, was being held and when the grand international peace march for the reunification of and peace on the Korean peninsula was being held, the United States and the South Korean puppets opened an annual Security Consultative Meeting session in which they decided to perpetuate the U.S. forces' occupation of South Korea, to increase forces of aggression in South Korea, and to continuously conduct the "Team Spirit" exercise and other nuclear war exercises in the future. This is not accidental. Such ominous acts by the U.S. side show that it is only seeking confrontation and war on the Korean peninsula, not the alleviation of tension.

Thirdly, the action which the United States took this time shows that it laid a big obstacle in the way of the routine activity of the MAC and the implementation of the Armistice Agreement. According to the Armistice Agreement, Yim Su-kyong's passage through Panmunjom is an issue that must be solved in the MAC and was an issue that could be discussed and well dealt with. We have made all efforts for both sides to hold consultations to solve this issue. Then, how has the U.S. side acted? The U.S. side refrained from fulfilling its duty with regard to the armistice agreement and the MAC and rejected our repeated requests. The U.S. side unhesitatingly and uncourtously responded to our side's letter with a telephone message. The acts by the U.S. side this time clearly showed that the efficient operation of the MAC, the alleviation of tension, negotiations, and other matters that it talked about were all empty remarks. By blocking the way home of representative Yim Su-kyong, who participated in the Pyongyang festival, and by aggravating the situation this time, the U.S. side committed another grave crime against our people. All the people in the North and South and the world will never forgive the U.S. side's crimes. Squarely seeing the unanimous demand of our people and the world's peace-loving people, the U.S. side must not commit acts that run counter to the reunification of and peace in Korea any more.

Stressing that when she goes back through Panmunjom on August 15, the U.S. side must permit delegate Yim Su-kyong to pass through Panmunjom, true to its duty under the armistice agreement, and that it must guarantee their personal security and provide conveniences for them to ensure that they can safely return to their homes, the senior member of our side said that our side will wait for an affirmative reply from the U.S. side.

Red Cross Sends Message on Yim Passage

SK0808141689 *Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean*
1200 GMT 8 Aug 89

[Text] Son Song-pil, chairman of the Central Committee of the DPRK Red Cross Society, today sent a telephone message to the president of the South Korean Red Cross Society. The telephone message reads:

To Kim Sang-hyop, president of the ROK Red Cross Society:

As you know, Miss Yim Su-kyong, a senior student at the French language department of Korea University for Foreign Studies in Seoul, participated in the 13th World Festival of Youth and Students [WFYS] and the grand international march for peace and reunification on the Korean peninsula in her capacity as representative of the National Council for University Student Representatives [Chondaehyop]. Since last 27 July she has intended to return to Seoul via Panmunjom; however, your side's authorities have blocked student Yi Su-kyong's passage through Panmunjom, and consequently, her demand has not been realized yet.

Student Yim Su-kyong is now ready to return via Panmunjom to her beloved fellow students and parents on 15 August according to the determination that she has already expressed. All compatriots and those with a conscience in the world hope that student Yim Su-kyong will be able to return via Panmunjom to Seoul, where her beloved parents, relatives, and fellow students are waiting, as she has hoped for.

Student Yim Su-kyong's demands to return to Seoul via Panmunjom are not only her due right—she who participated in the 13th WFYS as the official representative of Chondaehyop of South Korea—but also accord with the so-called 7 July declaration which declared the permission of mutual visits and exchanges between the North and the South.

Moreover, her hope to return at the earliest possible date to the place where beloved parents, brothers, and fellow students are waiting, stepping on her own land, is a problem that our Red Cross organizations in the North and the South should never turn away from, because of Red Cross humanitarianism.

There has already been a precedent in which the exchange of personnel between the North and the South which was conducted in the past proceeding from humanitarianism was carried out through Panmunjom. Therefore, we think that the problem of student Yim Su-kyong's return via Panmunjom can be easily resolved if the Red Cross Societies of both sides cooperate with each other.

Proceeding from such a viewpoint, we officially propose that a working-level contact with the attendance of three working-level delegates from each side be held at 1000

on 11 August in the conference room of the Neutral Nations Supervisory Commission in Panmunjom. We expect an affirmative response from your side.

[Dated] 8 August 1989

[Signed] Son Song-pil, chairman of the Central Committee of the DPRK Red Cross Society

CPRF Sends Message to South Minister on Yim

SK0808145289 *Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean*
1200 GMT 8 Aug 89

[Text] An Pyong-su, director of the Secretariat of the Committee for the Peaceful Reunification of the Fatherland [CPRF], today sent the minister of national unification of South Korea the following telephone notice.

To Yi Hong-ku, minister of national unification of the ROK:

As you are aware, Yim Su-kyong, a senior majoring in French at the Korea University for Foreign Studies in Seoul, participated as a delegate of the Chondaehyop [National Council of University Student Representatives] in the 13th World Festival of Youth and Students held in Pyongyang and the ensuing international peace march from Mt Paektu to Panmunjom and tried to return to Seoul through Panmunjom on 27 July. However, since your authorities blindly regarded coed Yim Su-kyong's participation in the Pyongyang festival as a crime and did not guarantee for her passage across the Military Demarcation Line and her personal security, her ardent desire to return to her fellow students and her parents and siblings at an early date has not been realized. However, coed Yim Su-kyong has not changed her position regarding her return to Seoul through Panmunjom and has already made it clear at home and abroad that she will undertake again to return to Seoul through Panmunjom on 15 August.

Not only all the fellow countrymen in the North but also the good people of the entire world consistently wish that coed Yim Su-kyong, who has done a splendid deed for peace and the reunification of the country, will return safely to her home town through Panmunjom as she wishes. No one should blame coed Yim Su-kyong, from the viewpoint of both humanitarianism and the reunification of the fatherland, for her desire to return home through Panmunjom to her beloved fellow students, parents, and siblings.

It is inconceivable that those who permit visits and exchanges with other socialist countries without any restrictions—under the pretext of so-called northern politics—should block the way of a coed who came to the northern half of the Republic where the fellow countrymen live for peace and reunification. The issue of coed Yim Su-kyong's return home should not be delayed any longer but should be solved without fail.

The North and the South have on a number of occasions set the precedence of sending and receiving through Panmunjom persons who came to the area of the other side according to the wishes of the persons concerned. We are of the opinion that your authorities, as a responsible party concerned which was in charge of the issue of Chondae-hyop's participation in the Pyongyang festival, have an unavoidable obligation to realize coed Yim Su-kyong's return home on 15 August.

As a result of the desire to have coed Yim Su-kyong return safely to South Korea through Panmunjom on 15 August, we propose that a contact be held between the relevant personnel of the CPRF and your side's National Unification Board to discuss the procedural matters of her passage through Panmunjom. It will be appropriate if the contact between the two sides is made with the participation of three working-level officials from each side who will meet at the conference room of the Neutral Nations Supervisory Commission in Panmunjom at 1000 on 14 August. We look forward to your positive response.

[Dated] 8 August 1989

[Signed] An Pyong-su, director of the Secretariat of the CPRF

No Accused of Insulting Student Movement

SK0908061889 *Pyongyang KCNA in English*
0601 GMT 9 Aug 89

[Text] Pyongyang August 9 (KCNA)—The traitor No Tae-u in his recent "radio speech on the national situation" insulted the righteous struggle of the South Korean youth and students for independence, democracy and reunification as a "reckless act" of the minority and cried that the student movement for reunification is a "factor of mistrust and confrontation" between the North and the South and their discourse on reunification is "contrary" to that of the popular masses and means meeting the demand of the North for "reunifying the country by communizing the South" because the students demand the withdrawal of U.S. forces. Further, the traitor branded coed Yim Su-kyong who came to Pyongyang as an official delegate of "Chondae-hyop" [National Council of University Student Representatives] and has done good for the country and nation and Father Mun Kyu-hyon as "those benefiting the enemy".

Commenting on this, NODONG SINMUN today stresses that all the jargons of the traitor seek the criminal aim to divorce the patriotic youth and students from the masses and brutally suppress them on charge of being "left pro-communists" and "elements benefiting the enemy".

Slandering the South Korean students' call for the pull-out of the U.S. forces is nothing but an expression of their splittist and treacherous stand to keep South Korea under the colonial domination of the U.S. imperialists forever and bar reunification, it said.

Noting that the daily aggravating confrontation and mistrust between the North and the South are entirely attributable to the U.S. imperialists and the No Tae-u clique who are opposing dialogue and reunification and seeking confrontation, the author of the commentary says: And they are now scheming to shift the blame on to youth and students. How shameless the No Tae-u clique is.

The South Korean people and students clearly see in the acts of the traitor that his purpose is not dialogue but confrontation, and not reunification but permanent division of the country, stresses the commentary.

South Students Mount 'Surprise Attack' on NSP

SK0908042489 *Pyongyang KCNA in English*
1539 GMT 8 Aug 89

[Text] Pyongyang August 8 (KCNA)—Ten odd students in Seoul made a surprise attack on the puppet security planning board Monday morning, according to a report.

The students, who could hardly repress indignation at the ever more undisguised brutal suppression by the fascist clique, gathered unnoticed near the building of the puppet security planning board, man-killing headquarters, and threw firebottles into it, crying "dissolve the security planning board".

They also wrote this slogan on the fence around the building with a sprayer while raiding it, sending a tremor through the fascist clique.

CPRF 'White Paper' Denounces South Authorities

SK0908082489 *Pyongyang KCNA in English*
0540 GMT 9 Aug 89

[Text] Pyongyang August 9 (KCNA)—The Committee for the Peaceful Reunification of the Fatherland [CPRF] on August 8 released a lengthy white paper indicting the anti-reunification, anti-dialogue moves of the South Korean authorities which are becoming all the more undisguised these days.

Pointing out that the ever worsening anti-reunification, anti-dialogue moves of the South Korean authorities trace their origin to the splittist policy, the white paper says:

It is clearly borne out by the fact that the "July 7 declaration" advertised by the South Korean authorities as a policy switchover [no beginning quotation marks as received] for the "improvement of North-South relations" and "promotion of reunification" is a replica of the splittist propositions brought forward by the preceding rulers of South Korea.

No reference is made to the three principles of national reunification, the nation's common programme of reunification, and no way of reunification is proposed in the "July 7 declaration." And it does not utter a word about the withdrawal of the U.S. Armed Forces, the main

obstacle in the way of reunification, or indicate a measure to eliminate the political and military confrontation between the North and the South, a most urgent matter in improving the North-South relations and settling the question of reunification at present.

The "northern policy" noisily advertised by the South Korean authorities is to "open the door" to socialist countries, realise sports, cultural and economic exchange and establish "diplomatic relations" with them and thus create an international atmosphere for the creation of "two Koreas."

The South Korean authorities once suggested "amendments" to the "National Security Law" which conflicts with the "July 7 declaration". But now they declare that they will preserve the law. This clearly shows that they are doggedly pursuing the policy to perpetuate the division of the country and the nation.

This spring, they, together with the U.S. imperialists, staged the extremely provocative "Team Spirit" joint military exercises again to suspend multi-channelled talks which were promoted through many twists and turns, obstructing the North-South dialogue by hook or by crook.

The South Korean authorities are staging a base trial of Rev. Mun Ik-hwan, advisor to the "National Alliance of the Movement for the Nation and Democracy" and reputed dissident figure, even charging him with "spying," after he visited Pyongyang and, with the participation of "Chondaehyop" [National Council of University Student Representatives] delegate Yim Su-kyong in the Pyongyang festival as an occasion, they let loose more than 25,000 police of 150 companies in a wholesale arrest of leading members of "Chondaehyop". This is a premeditated act of dropping the checkbar on the way of dialogue and reunification.

Dismayed at the fact that in South Korea the struggle for national reunification is growing in scope as a massive movement involving people of all walks of life and debate on reunification is developing into a struggle to reunify the country through confederation, going beyond the framework of mere academic debate, the military fascist elements threw away their "commitments" like a pair of old shoes and started a wholesale suppression of the reunification forces.

The moves of the South Korean military fascists to spoil the atmosphere of dialogue find concentric manifestation in their harsh suppression of the movement for gaining knowledge of the great *chuche* idea and the reality of the northern half of Korea.

The white paper denounces the South Korean authorities for desperately blocking civilian-level dialogue between personages of various strata for national reconciliation and reunification.

Recalling that the South Korean authorities blocked preliminary talks for the convocation of a "nationwide meeting," North-South student talks and other civilian-level talks and even committed without hesitation such an impudent act as blocking the Red Cross hotline which had been operating for 17 years as the only links between the North and the South, the white paper continues:

The South Korean authorities unilaterally postponed for an indefinite period such dialogue of authorities-level as the Panmunjom meeting of parliamentary members of the two sides for the preparation of a North-South joint parliamentary meeting which had been held several times and preliminary talks for North-South high-level political and military talks, taking issue with the Pyongyang visits of people of various segments such as politicians, religionists, and students.

Halting our contact and dialogue with those South Korean figures who demand dialogue and reunification, the South Korean authorities make this a pretext for denial of dialogue.

It cannot but be a declaration of the abandonment of dialogue that the South Korean side took such foul act as unilaterally putting off for an indefinite period the 3rd round of North-South sports talks scheduled for July 18.

Now all the fellow countrymen hope to greet a new dawn of reunification, pulling down the hateful barrier of division and rejoining the cut-off artery of the nation in 1995 which will mark the 50th anniversary of the liberation of the country.

In order to accelerate national reunification, the supreme desire of the nation, it is required to develop civilian-level dialogue between people of all strata in the North and the South and actively promote authorities-level dialogue, too.

We urge the South Korean authorities once again to withdraw their unilateral indefinite postponement of dialogue and come out to the negotiating table.

Anti-Nuclear Struggle Gains Momentum in South
SK2207120289 Pyongyang KCNA in English
1111 GMT 22 Jul 89

[Text] Pyongyang July 22 (KCNA)—The South Korean people are now waging a powerful anti-war, anti-nuke struggle.

According to the South Korean magazine WOLGAN HURUM, the Seoul District Federation of General Student Councils (Sochongnyon) in a letter of protest to the U.S. Embassy in Seoul branded the "Team Spirit" joint military exercises as a nuclear war game barring the

peaceful reunification of the nation and a most full-dressed military exercise endangering the existence of our nation and strongly demanded that the U.S. imperialists quit South Korea at an early date, taking along their nuclear weapons.

The students under the "Sochongnyon" held a meeting marking the seventh anniversary of the arson at the "American Cultural Centre" in Pusan, at which they demanded the U.S. imperialist aggressors to immediately quit South Korea, taking along nuclear weapons.

At the time of the last spring struggle students of Choson University in Kwangju held a demonstration, shouting: We oppose the "Team Spirit" manoeuvres involving nuclear carriers and equipment of the latest type.

"IDAEHAKBO", gazette of the Ehwa Women's University, charged that the "Team Spirit" was a combined manoeuvre for the use of nuclear weapons, and set the goals of the struggle against the military exercise as follows:

Firstly, a movement for the pullout of nuclear weapons should be carried out in combination with the dismantling of military bases.

Secondly, we should understand that the "Team Spirit" manoeuvres are a nuclear war game and push ahead with a movement for the withdrawal of nuclear weapons in world-spanning anti-nuke movements. The South Korean paper CHUNGANG ILBO said that more than 90 percent of the South Korean students complain about the present relations between South Korea and the United States, and the withdrawal of nuclear weapons and the signing of a peace agreement for independence, democracy and peaceful reunification are universal topics among students.

The "National Alliance of the Movement for the Nation and Democracy", an umbrella organisation of wide-range dissident organisations of South Korea, in a statement labelled the "Team Spirit" manoeuvres as a nuclear war rehearsal, the largest ever staged by the United States in the world and appealed to all the people to turn out in averting a nuclear war.

Christian Group From South Arrives in Pyongyang
SK2907153789 Pyongyang KCNA in English
1513 GMT 29 Jul 89

[Text] Pyongyang July 29 (KCNA)—A delegation of the "ROK" General Council Christian Churches in Japan headed by Kim Kye-ho, chairman of the North-South missionary committee of the council, arrived here today.

The delegation includes pastors Yi Tae-kyong and Kang Yong-il.

The delegation was met at the airport by Yi Chol, vice-chairman of the Central Committee of the Korean Christians Federation, and Yom Tae-yul, deputy director of the General Bureau for Overseas Compatriots Affairs.

Daily Comments on Japan's House Elections
SK2707115289 Pyongyang KCNA in English
1101 GMT 27 Jul 89

[Text] Pyongyang July 27 (KCNA)—NODONG SINMUN today comments on the defeat of the Liberal Democratic Party [LDP] and the landslide victory of the Socialist Party in the election to the Japan's House of Councillors.

In a signed commentary the paper says:

The leap forward of the Socialist Party in the recent election was possible as the party actively fought against the anti-popular policy and corruption of the government and for the vital rights and interests of the Japanese people and for anti-war, anti-nuke and peace.

The defeat of the LDP is an inevitable result of the Recruit scandal, sex scandal, unpopular excise of three percent, import of agricultural products and other political and moral corruption and degradation and anti-popular policy.

The result of the election is a pronouncement of washout to the plutocracy of the Liberal Democratic Party.

Japanese Prime Minister Uno said he takes full responsibility for the defeat and would resign as party president and premier. But the Japanese people contend that the problem cannot be solved by it.

Chairwoman of the Japan Socialist Party Takako Doi called on the LDP to hand over power to an opposition caretaker government and dissolve the House of Representatives for general elections.

Broad segments of Japanese people and public opinion demand the dissolution of the House of Representatives and general elections. The political situation has entered a new phase in Japan.

Marshal O Chin-u Greets Foreign Counterparts
SK3107125389 Pyongyang KCNA in English
1118 GMT 31 Jul 89

[Text] Pyongyang July 31 (KCNA)—Vice Marshal of the Korean People's Army O Chin-u, minister of People's Armed Forces, sent a message of greetings to Lieutenant General [rank as received] Mustafa Talas, deputy prime minister, minister of defence and deputy commander-in-chief of Army and armed forces of the Syrian Arab Republic, on the occasion of the Syrian Arab Army Day.

Expressing the belief that the friendly relations between the armies of the two countries formed on the road of accomplishing the cause of independence against imperialism will continue to develop favorably, it sincerely wished him great success in his responsible work to increase the nation's defence capabilities.

Vice Marshal O Chin-u sent a message of greetings to Colonel General [rank as received] Pedro Maria Tonha, minister of defence of the People's Republic of Angola, on the occasion of the 15th anniversary of founding of the People's Liberation Armed Forces of Angola.

The message pointed out that the People's Liberation Armed Forces of Angola which was formed in the flames of the hard-fought struggle for national independence has since independence firmly guaranteed with armed forces the struggle of their people for the building of a new society to check and frustrate the aggression and subversive acts and sabotage of the South African racists and the domestic reactionaries.

Expressing the belief that the friendly and cooperative relations between the Korean and Angolan peoples and armies will favourably develop, it sincerely wished him great success in his responsible work to defend the security and increase the defence capabilities of the country.

Soldiers Meeting Marks CPLA Founding Anniversary
SK2807161889 Pyongyang KCNA in English
1558 GMT 28 Jul 89

[Text] Pyongyang July 28 (KCNA)—A soldiers' meeting was held at the unit of the Korean People's Army to which Comrade Kim Yun-sim belongs on July 28 on the occasion of the 62nd anniversary of the founding of the Chinese People's Liberation Army.

Present there on invitation were Chiang Zhengcai, charge d'affaires ad interim, and Wang Dahui, military attache, and other officials of the Chinese Embassy in Pyongyang.

Speeches were made at the meeting.

Safeguarding of Socialism From Capitalism Urged
SK0808112689 Pyongyang KCNA in English
1034 GMT 8 Aug 89

["It Is Demand of Present Situation To Safeguard Socialism From Imperialist Offensive"—KCNA headline]

[Text] Pyongyang August 8 (KCNA)—NODONG SIN-MUN today runs an article captioned "It Is Demand of Present Situation To Safeguard Socialism From Imperialist Offensive."

The news analyst says:

Today when the imperialists are making desperate efforts to destroy socialism, the socialist countries are confronted with an important task to maintain the anti-imperialist stand and wage a determined struggle for defence of socialism.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song said:

"The imperialists are resorting to every possible means and method to stamp out socialism and attacking more desperately those nations which are holding firmly the revolutionary banner at the outpost line of socialism."

The craftiness of the imperialists in manoeuvring against socialism finds graphic expression in their attempt to make the maximum use of [word indistinct] "chance" for the purpose of [passage indistinct] from within.

Hailing the process of political and economic restructuring in the "Eastern bloc", [passage indistinct] that the United States would play a constructive [word indistinct] in the creation of an international atmosphere for its "success".

The utterances of Bush (?betrayed) [word indistinct] ulterior [passage indistinct] his nose into the restructuring in some socialist countries to tempt them into bringing about capitalist "internal changes".

To this end, the United States adopted the "principle" of "separate dealing" and "optional diplomacy" in establishing and developing relations with socialist countries. A "principle" in the execution of the U.S. policy is to encourage the countries which are taking or are expected to take the road of "liberalisation" according to its view and throw a few dollars to them in an effort to exert influence on the process in those countries and gain political profits. Around Bush's recent visit to Hungary the U.S. imperialists are noisily advertising that they will give "aid" to that country, paying deep "attention" to the developments there. The U.S. "aid" to Hungary is connected with the activation of private enterprises and the development of "political pluralism". This clearly shows what the "aid" of the United States is aimed at.

The imperialists seek in this to turn socialist countries to capitalism one by one.

They are shamelessly scheming to decry the advantages of socialism and preach the "superiority" of capitalism, groundlessly slandering socialism with the mobilisation of mass media and stooping to any infamy in their bid to infiltrate corrupt bourgeois ideology and culture and way of life into socialist countries and send the wind of "liberalisation" into them. Moreover, they smuggle saboteurs of all hues into socialist countries to scatter anti-socialist literatures, spread reactionary rumours and instigate the people to counterrevolution overtly and covertly.

Anti-peace and anti-socialism are invariable nature of the imperialists, which will never change till their death.

The present situation makes it incumbent upon the socialist countries to fight more determinedly to frustrate the desperate offensive of the imperialists and defend socialism.

For defence of socialism, it is important above all to have an unshakable faith in the cause of socialism and communism.

Also important is to stick to the revolutionary stand of the working class.

If the final victory of the cause of socialism is to be achieved, the socialist countries must steadfastly adhere to the anti-imperialist stand and energetically fight the imperialists the world over and strengthen unity and international solidarity among those countries.

The Korean people will in the future, too, resolutely fight to defend socialism from all manner of attack and slander on the part of the imperialists, proudly upholding the banner of socialism, stresses the article.

Editorial Devoted to Praising Party Leadership

SK0908120489 Pyongyang KCNA in English
1034 GMT 9 Aug 89

[Text] Pyongyang August 9 (KCNA)—NODONG SINMUN today devotes one whole page to an editorial article headlined "Our Party Is Great Guide Leading the Revolution and Construction to Victory With Invincible Might." The main idea of it is that firmly guaranteeing the party's leadership of the revolution and construction is a lawful demand of the building of a working class party and a fundamental principle which must be tightly adhered to all the time in the building of socialism and communism.

The article says in its first part:

Our glorious party is the organiser, inspirer and guide of all our victories and the whole course of our revolution shines as a proud history in which victories have been won through the strengthening of the party and enhancement of its leadership role under the guidance of the respected leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

Comrade Kim Il-song has taught:

"Our party is the general staff for the Korean revolution and the guiding force of our people. It assumes complete responsibility for all matters, large and small, arising in the Korean revolution, for our people's life today and their fate tomorrow. In the final analysis, the issues of the Korean revolution and the destiny of our people depend on the strengthening of our party."

In order to firmly maintain the working class stand and advance along the road of socialism to the end, it is necessary to strengthen the party and enhance its leadership role in compliance with the intrinsic demand of socialist society.

However desperately the imperialists may manoeuvre, bourgeois ideology can never infiltrate and the gains of socialism can be defended firmly, if the party is strong. As the building of socialism and communism progresses, therefore, it is important to strengthen the party leadership still further, not weakening it. Only then is it possible to surely guarantee the ideological and purposeful unity of the popular masses, give full play to the advantages of the collectivism intrinsic to socialism and successfully hew the untrodden path to communism.

As long as the revolution continues, the party's leadership is indispensable and, as long as there is the party's leadership, the revolution advances constantly and emerges victorious.

While leading the revolutionary struggle and constructive work, our party has strengthened itself organisationally and ideologically, first of all, always finding the key to all victories in this and thus frustrated the intrigues of the enemies within and without and consolidated the revolutionary ranks still more and led the revolution and construction along an ever-victorious road, pulling through manifold difficulties and trials.

Our party has been able to strengthen itself and dynamically push ahead with the cause of modelling of the whole society on the *chuche* idea by launching into the work of modelling the whole party on the *chuche* idea in compliance with the realistic demands of the revolution and construction developing in depth, says the article, and goes on:

The unity and cohesion of the party ranks has been consolidated as firm as a rock and the militancy of the party immensely increased in the endeavours to model the whole party on the *chuche* idea as indicated by dear Comrade Kim Chong-il.

Today, within our party, solid organisational and ideological foundations to strengthen and develop the party always as a revolutionary party of *chuche* type have been laid and the system of party leadership has been firmly established to carry forward and develop the revolutionary cause of *chuche* with credit. This is the greatest victory in the building of our party.

In the second part the article says our party demonstrates today its high authority and honor as a revolutionary party with invincible might which is advancing the revolution and construction along an ever-victorious road.

The invincible might and wise guidance of our party is the source of inexhaustible strength for our people to triumphantly advance the revolution and construction, pulling through whatever storm and stress, and work numerous miracles and exploits, stresses the article.

It goes on to say:

The might of our party leading our revolution and construction to victory finds its source in that the whole party is an organism thinking and acting as one on the basis of one ideology and a leading political organisation steadfastly giving political leadership over the whole society.

Our singlehearted unity is that of ideology based on the idea and intention of the party and the leader and of action whereby the whole party and entire people act as one man under the guidance of the party. Today all our party members show loyalty and filial devotion to respected Comrade Kim Il-song, deeply revering and trusting him as the great teacher and father and remain true to the leadership of the party and the leader.

Our party truly defends the independent rights and interests of the popular masses and triumphantly advances the revolution and construction by firmly establishing its political leadership over the whole society.

Our party Central Committee representing the will of the entire party members successfully performs its functions as the supreme general staff of the revolution and the whole party and all society act as one under the unitary guidance of the party centre. Herein lie the high authority and matchless might of our party.

The invincible leadership of our party guiding the revolution and construction to victory also lies in its being a virile and militant party giving full display to the revolutionary enthusiasm and creative ingenuity of the masses through a strict application of the Chongsan-ri spirit and Chongsan-ri method.

Our party is confidently leading the building of socialism and communism along the road of victory with invincible might and leadership because it takes the chuche idea as the unshakable guiding principle in the party building and activities.

The chuche idea serves as the starting-point of our party building and activities and the basis of its organisational and ideological consolidation and a valuable guideline in leading the revolution and construction, declares the article.

Principles of Equality, Comradeship Stressed

SK0608085289 *Pyongyang KCNA in English*
0836 GMT 6 Aug 89

["Uniform Application of Principles of Equality and Comradeship in Development of Socialist Society"—KCNA headline]

[Text] *Pyongyang August 6 (KCNA)*—NODONG SINMUN today runs an article headlined "Uniform Application of Principles of Equality and Comradeship in Development of Socialist Society".

The author of the article says:

Dear Comrade Kim Chong-il gave an elucidation of the idea and theory of the uniform application of the principles of equality and comradeship in socialist society and thus provided a valuable guiding compass in the building of socialism and communism.

Dear Comrade Kim Chong-il said:

"In our society all the people are closely united as one on the basis of revolutionary obligation and comradeship and are fighting together, helping and leading each other forward on the principle of one for all and all for one."

In socialist society the popular masses seize state power and means of production and hold the position of masters of the state and society and play the role befitting the master. From this point of view, their lot is fundamentally identical and their relations between them are equal and independent relations.

It is not that only the principle of equality works in socialist society. Comradeship and the principle of revolutionary obligation play an important role there.

The development of socialist society is achieved in the course of the consolidation and development of social relationship—equal relations, revolutionary obligation and comradeship. For this, the uniform application of the principles of equality and comradeship is a principle stemming from the intrinsic demands of socialist society.

The uniform application of the principles of equality and comradeship is required by the fact that they work in close relationship, although they are not of the same dimension.

The uniform application of the principles of equality and comradeship is also required by the fact that it makes it possible to solve both the problem of giving full play to the Chajusong and creative ingenuity of individuals and the problem of strengthening the unity of the collective.

Indeed, the uniform application of the principles of equality and comradeship constitutes a fundamental principle which must be adhered to in the development of socialist society where the popular masses who hold

equal position as masters of the state and society are united in a single socio-political organism of the same destiny on the basis of comradeship and revolutionary obligation.

The principles of equality and comradeship are applied in a unified way under the wise leadership of the party and the leader in our country.

An important demand for the uniform application of the principles of equality and comradeship in the development of socialist society is, above all, to thoroughly embody the principle of collectivism in all provinces of social life.

Another demand is to strictly adhere to the principle of working according to one's ability and being treated according to his role.

With the idea of the uniform application of the principles of equality and comradeship in the development of socialist society propounded by the *chuche* idea a powerful weapon has been provided for strengthening the subject of the revolution and enhancing its role and thus brilliantly accomplishing the cause of socialism and communism.

The principle of applying in a unified way the principles of equality and comradeship set forth by dear Comrade Kim Chong-il is a great ideological and theoretical feat in developing and enriching the immortal *chuche* idea, stresses the article.

South Korea

North Requests Further Talks on Yim's Passage
SK0808095089 Seoul YONHAP in English 0512 GMT 9 Aug 89

[Text] Seoul, Aug. 9 (YONHAP)—North Korea has requested working level talks with South Korea on the attempt by an activist student to pass through the truce village of Panmunjom in the Demilitarized Zone dividing the two Koreas.

Pyongyang's Committee for Peaceful Unification of the Fatherland proposed Tuesday that three of its officials meet with members of the South's National Unification Board in Panmunjom on Aug. 14 to discuss procedural matters for the return of Yim Su-kyong to Seoul on Aug. 15, the anniversary of Korean independence from Japan. Yim entered North Korea to attend a world youth festival in Pyongyang early last month, defying a government ban.

An Pyong-su, chairman of the Secretariat of the North Korean committee, made the proposal to National Unification Minister Yi Hong-ku in a telephone message.

Son Song-pil, chief of the North Korean Red Cross Society, also sent a message to Kim Sang-hyop, president of the South Korean National Red Cross, proposing a meeting of officials from the two sides on Friday [11 August] at the same place.

Pyongyang has demanded that Seoul allow Yim to return to Seoul through Panmunjom while the South has made it clear it will not allow the crossing. A government source said it is the government's official position that Yim's return through Panmunjom cannot be allowed.

The 21-year-old Yim reportedly staged a six-day hunger protest in the northern half of Panmunjom last week demanding permission to return. She is currently staying in Pyongyang.

On July 20, Pyongyang's Unification Committee sent a message to Yi demanding that Seoul allow Yim to cross the border and guarantee her safety. The North Korean Red Cross head sent a similar message to his South Korean counterpart on the same day.

The government has made it clear that Yim will be arrested upon her return.

Parties Disagree on Questioning of NSP
SK0808035789 Seoul YONHAP in English 0259 GMT 8 Aug 89

[Text] Seoul, Aug. 8 (YONHAP)—The National Assembly Defense Committee has spun its wheels for three days as rival parties quibble over whether its questioning of the head of the national intelligence agency should be open to the public.

The ruling party sides with the Agency for National Security Planning (NSP), insisting that the session be closed.

But Kim Tae-chung's Party for Peace and Democracy, which is launching a political offensive against the government to protest the NSP's detention of its leader, insists the session be open.

Both parties refuse to budge from their positions despite efforts by the two other opposition parties for a compromise, wasting three days in acrimonious dispute.

The NSP has requested a closed-door session because part of its report to the panel is classified.

The opposition parties have suggested to no avail that the session be open the majority of the time and closed to the public only during discussions of classified material.

Kim's party says it is outraged that the defense committee has been idle for three days due to NSP attempts to keep the public in the dark under the pretext of national security.

In another Assembly committee, Home Minister Kim Tae-ho said the government will make an all-out effort to keep the nation free from crimes by mobilizing a force of 130,000 policemen and 170,000 government officials.

Kim denied his ministry has reviewed legislation of a special law designed to eradicate leftism but said it would give it serious consideration in consultation with other ministries if the necessity arose.

Prompt Resolution to Pak Chol-on Case Urged
SK0908015689 Seoul THE KOREA HERALD
in English 9 Aug 89 p 8

[Editorial: "Secret Diplomacy"]

[Text] The utility and validity of secret diplomacy are being questioned and reviewed these days in connection with speculations as to a possible secret visit or visits of a ranking official of the Seoul government to Pyongyang of late.

The favorite subject for polemics in international relations and in the art of foreign service is always worth active discussion and close scrutiny. But the delicate timing and sensitive circumstances of our search for practicable dialogue with Communist North Korea make it hardly fit for voluble and academic treatment here and now.

Whatever the case might be, widespread rumors about Pak Chol-on, a former Chongwadae aide and now the first state minister for political affairs, with regard to his North Korean trip might well be clarified and brought to an end soon as it could feed fuel to unproductive partisan disputes between the government and the opposition. It may also do disservice to the cause of improving inter-Korean relations.

The tit-for-tat over Pak's role in a secret channel of communication with Pyongyang was touched off by two independent National Assemblymen last week when they made the claim and asked for an official account of the government with subsequent demand for a parliamentary probe into the allegation.

The administration authorities including the presidential spokesman denied Pak's travel to the North around the time when the World Festival of Youth and Students was held there in early July. The disclaimer, however, does not rule out the possibility of him engaging in the earlier contacts with North Koreans that had been occasionally suggested by various official sources.

The nature of the point at issue is such that it should no longer be left to serve as a focal point for interparty arguments but be brought to light from an independent standpoint and settled in favor of an open, consistent and pragmatic approach to the question of Korean unification on the basis of a broad national consensus.

Though not desirable as a matter of principle, secret diplomacy may be pursued in extraordinary situations where urgency and other special conditions make it necessary for national interest. The Chief Executive who is constitutionally empowered to fulfill "earnest duties for the peaceful unification" of Korea may properly conduct secret dialogue with North Korea in pursuit of that overriding objective.

But the use of such an unusual channel through a secret emissary ought to be limited to the utmost minimum of laying the groundwork or for seeking a procedural breakthrough. Moreover, those who are involved in the planning and execution of the behind-the-scenes affairs should be bound by both duty and honor to keep them secret until the time when its disclosure is mature and in accord with a probable promise with the other party.

It is not yet certain whether Pak has been to North Korea on missions of secret negotiations or not. But even if he visited there in an official, though clandestine, capacity, it would be a far cry from those arbitrary and adventurous travels of a few dissident figures to the North.

Critics argue that Pak has not fully acted up to his role of a secret envoy, if he had been one, by dropping hints to that effect more than once. Had others who were dissatisfied with Pak's role attempted unfavorable rumor-mongering, they are to blame for their indiscretion.

What is needed now is for Pak and the government authorities concerned to take a clear stand to dispel suspicion and misgiving about the reported contact with North Korean officials, thus lending coherence, legitimacy and authority to the competence and reliability of the government as the sole agent of the people to take initiatives for better inter-Korean relations and ultimate unification.

Swift and fair response of the government to a political offensive from opposition groups is likely to cut short the largely futile and counterproductive partisan exchange in our political community, confounding domestic public opinion, deepening disarray and weakening our position to deal with Pyongyang.

Steadfastness, consistency and unity are essential to rally the nation behind a campaign to cope effectively with North Koreans. The case of Pak must be closed promptly to clear the air and forge a firm and explicit northern policy with suprapartisan cooperation.

NDRP Voices Support for Cabinet System
SK3007021889 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English
30 Jul 89 p 2

[Text] Cheju—Kim Chong-pil, president of the New Democratic Republican Party [NDRP], said yesterday that a reorganization of the present political frame should be made in the near future.

He said that the four current political parties could be realigned along ideological and political colors.

He also said that "I believe the parliamentary cabinet system enjoys wide support among the people," renewing his favor for the formula against the present presidential government system.

The minor opposition party leader was at this southern island as a guest speaker at a seminar for business managers.

In a press conference, the conservative political leader viewed that the issuance of an "escort writ" to Kim Tae-chung, head of the Party for Peace and Democracy [PPD], could not be disputed as a political question.

"It is nothing but a judicial case," he said.

Asked about the PPD's plan to stage an "out-of-parliament" struggle against the ruling camp with regards to the issuance of the writ, he said, "There is no reason in our society to launch a street struggle due to such a case."

Referring to possible cooperation with the ruling party, he said, "We will help either the ruling party or other opposition parties, if they plan to follow a proper course of action."

PPD Calls for Full Extra House Session

SK0208031289 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English
2 Aug 89 p 2

[Text] The Party for Peace and Democracy [PPD] yesterday reiterated its call for the convening of a full extra session of the National Assembly, urging the two other opposition parties to join hands so that the call can be realized.

"We strongly urge the ruling and the two other opposition parties to promptly agree with our demand to open a special House sitting so as to restore the politics now missing and deal with outstanding issues related to the people's livelihoods in depth," PPD lawmakers said in a resolution.

The resolution was adopted at a caucus held at a conference room of the House building.

The largest opposition party denounced the Reunification Democratic Party [RDP] and the New Democratic Republican Party [NDRP] for agreeing with the ruling Democratic Justice Party [DJP] to convene seven standing House committees rather than a full House session.

The caucus mandated acting PPD floor leader Sin Ki-ha to contact the three political parties to call for opening of a full House session.

The PPD will hold a general meeting of the party legislators this morning to discuss whether it will go on a hunger strike in the main chamber of the Assembly as the DJP, the RDP and the NDRP have showed negative attitudes toward its demand.

The resolution also lashed out at the ruling camp for trying to isolate and destroy the PPD by creating a security-scare situation with the forcible arraignment of PPD head Kim Tae-chung for questioning in connection with the So Kyong-won case.

RDP Urges 'Liquidating' of Chon Rule Remnants

SK0808060689 Seoul YONHAP in English 0542 GMT
8 Aug 89

[Text] Seoul, Aug. 8 (YONHAP)—An opposition party called on President No Tae-u to complete work on liquidating the remnants of former President Chon Tu-hwan's authoritarian rule and on democratic reforms this year.

A four-point resolution adopted by senior members of the Reunification Democratic Party headed by Kim Yong-sam demanded that former Presidents Chon and Choe Kyu-ha testify before the National Assembly on the misrule of the Chon administration. The resolution also demanded action be taken against six core figures in Chon's misrule.

Denouncing No for attempting to avoid the liquidation of the previous republic, the No. 2 opposition party said it stands by an agreement reached among the three opposition party heads on the Chon issue in February. "Though President No Tae-u formally gained legitimacy by winning the presidential election, real legitimacy must be established by liquidation of the Fifth Republic," it said.

It proposed a meeting of senior officials from all four parties to handle such pressing issues as a confrontation between the government and the outlawed National Teachers' Union.

The move signals that the party is ending its political truce with the No administration as part of its strategy to win a by-election in Seoul Aug. 18.

A series of unauthorized visits to North Korea by dissidents recently diverted people's attention from the Chon issue.

Threatens Campaign To Unseat No

SK0908023889 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English
9 Aug 89 p 2

[From the "Press Pocket" column: "Radical Change"]

[Text] In a radical change of position, leaders of the Reunification Democratic Party led by Kim Yong-sam carried their criticism of the current regime to the point of threatening to mount a campaign to unseat President No Tae-u.

In a meeting of party leaders, Rep. Pak Yong-man said now is the time when the party must stake its fate on the issue of the eradication of the ills of the Fifth Regime led by former President Chon Tu-hwan.

Rep. Hwang Nak-chu said the party could not wait any longer, proposing concentration of all the party energy on sweeping away the bad legacies of the past regime.

Rep. Kim Tae-yong said if the No administration does not take decisive action by the end of this year, the party should gird for a campaign to unseat No.

This hard stand may have been prompted by an ulterior scheme of the ruling camp to get around the task of breaking with the past regime by winning by-election in Yongdungpo by whatever means, said RDP spokesman Yi In-che.

Asked to comment on the outdoor rally at Poramae Park by the Party for Peace and Democracy, Yi said it is not desirable nor befitting parliamentary politics to mount a struggle outdoors at this time when the people are very worried about the current situation.

Government Reportedly Asked Chon Tu-hwan To Leave
SK0808075089 Seoul YONHAP in English 0719 GMT
8 Aug 89

[Text] Seoul, Aug. 8 (YONHAP)—Former President Chon Tu-hwan rebuffed appeals that he leave South Korea last month, scotching a bid by his successor to make the best use of controversies caused by Public Security Law violations to solve some knotty political problems concerning Chon and his administration, a leading vernacular daily reported Tuesday.

The TONG-A ILBO, in a front-page story, said the government and its party asked Chon to go overseas in early July, soon after Rep. So Kyung-won of the Party for Peace and Democracy was arrested on charges of making an unauthorized trip to Pyongyang.

"Chon refused the offer and his refusal is regarded by the ruling camp as an indication that he intends to avoid the harsh criticism that could come about from an overseas trip being denounced as fleeing," the paper said, quoting a highly-placed but anonymous source in the ruling camp.

Chon is at the center of the most difficult problems faced by President No Tae-u, who despite public vows to settle the issues has had his hands tied by divisions within the ruling camp. Chon and his wife left Seoul for exile in a Buddhist temple near Mt. Sorak late last fall.

The daily said that by getting Chon out of Korea the ruling camp hoped the thorny political issues concerning him would be overshadowed by the "security oriented political situation" or that harsh enforcement of anti-communist laws would dominate public attention.

It pointed out that the ruling camp made its move as the nation was caught up in a whirlpool of disputes over the merits and demerits of secret visits to North Korea and shortly before Rep. Yi Hak-pong of the ruling party, one of Chon's closest aides, was released on a suspended sentence July 11.

TONG-A particularly questioned the ruling camp's reasons for sending Chon out of the country.

"A rumor pervading all political quarters is that Chon will go abroad soon after the problem of the irregularities of his administration is solved regardless of the ruling camp's or opposition camp's terms and his departure will lead to political asylum," it said.

The paper also said Chon has consistently demanded the ruling camp release everyone imprisoned for committing crimes on his behalf as a precondition for giving testimony at the National Assembly.

Judge Sentences Former Chon Aide on 'Power Abuse'
SK1807075289 Seoul YONHAP in English 0738 GMT
18 Jul 89

[Text] Seoul, July 18 (YONHAP)—Chang Se-tong, the most powerful aide to former South Korean President Chon Tu-hwan, was sentenced to eight months in prison Tuesday on charges of power abuse under the law governing the Presidential Security Office. The sentence was handed down during the final hearing of the trial at the Seoul District Criminal Court. Chang served as chief presidential bodyguard between 1981 and 1984 and then director of the Agency for National Security Planning during Chon's rule.

Chang was convicted on charges of abusing power when he pushed for the construction of a guest house on the compound of the controversial "Ilhae Foundation."

"Even though the accused states that the guest house is not the former president's private residence, we cannot but judge from various pieces of evidence that the guest house was built for use as a private residence for Chon after his retirement from the presidency," presiding Judge Hong Suk-chae said in his decision.

Hong also ruled that Chang abused public power as a chief of Presidential Security Service by arbitrarily pushing for the construction of the guest house without approval from the Board of Directors of the foundation. The senior judge said that building the guest house resulted from Chang's excessive personal loyalty to Chon not being faithful as a presidential chief bodyguard.

The prosecution demanded a four-year prison term for Chang on June 27 on charges of power abuses both under the criminal code and the law governing the Presidential Security Office. But Hong judged Chang innocent regarding charges of power abuse under the criminal code.

Chang was charged with power abuse by pressuring government officials to convert 17,000 square meters of private land in Yangje-tong, southern Seoul, into a site for a public building. The site, however, was actually planned to be used for a house Chon intended to live in after retiring.

Chang was arrested Jan. 27 this year on charges of being illegally involved in the founding of the 60 billion-won (about 90 million U.S. dollars) Ilhae Foundation, a symbol of legacies left behind the scandalous Chon administration.

Chang's arrest was part of crackdown on Chon confidants by the government of President No Tae-u.

Chang is one of core figures who the opposition claims were responsible for seven years of iron-fisted misrule of the former Army general. They include Chong Ho-yong, former Army chief of staff and defense minister.

Chang's lawyers said he will appeal to a higher court.

Election Campaigning Begins for Yongdungpo Seat

'Bitter Three-Way Fight' Expected

SK0708021089 Seoul YONHAP in English 0203 GMT 7 Aug 89

[Text] Seoul, Aug. 7 (YONHAP)—Six candidates began campaigning for a seat in the National Assembly Monday in a bellwether by-election in Seoul.

A bitter three-way fight is expected by analysts, who see the Aug. 18 vote as an opportunity for people to give judgement on the political parties' performances since the general elections in April 1988.

Favorite to win the Yongdungpo-Ulku District in western Seoul is Na Ung-pae, former deputy prime minister and two-term lawmaker of the ruling Democratic Justice Party, closely followed by Yi Yong-hui, a three-term lawmaker now serving as chairman of the Advisory Council of Kim Tae-chung's Party for Peace and Democracy.

The others are Yi Won-pom, a former lawmaker from Kim Yong-sam's Reunification Democratic Party, Pak Sang-ung of Kim Chong-pil's New Democratic Justice Party, and independents Ko Yong-ku, a former lawmaker and dissident lawyer, and Kim Hyong-chu.

Ko, backed by Korea's largest dissident group, the National Alliance of Democratic Movements, is the dark horse in the race, the analysts said.

The poll follows a Supreme Court ruling in May that the April election was rigged, stripping ruling party Rep. Kim Myong-sop of his assembly seat.

Candidates will hold joint campaign rallies Aug. 12, 13 and 15.

Importance of Fair Election Stressed

SK0908024689 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 9 Aug 89 p 6

[Editorial: "Fair By-election Campaign"]

[Text] Campaigning for the parliamentary by-election in Seoul's Yongdungpo B district to be held on Aug. 18, less than 10 days away, is expected to shift into high gear this week as the six candidates, four nominated by the government and opposition parties enjoying floor negotiating bodies, and two independents, jockey for positions.

The by-election is to take place as the original election in the district, in which Kim Myong-sop of the ruling Democratic Justice Party ticket was elected, was later nullified by the courts, due to electioneering frauds committed by the successful candidate.

One notable aspect of the election is a challenge by a dissident attorney representing a "united front of opposition groups out of the National Assembly" opposed to the four major parties.

A fierce campaign struggle is likely to develop particularly over the unauthorized visits to North Korea by dissidents, including the first by Rep. So Kyong-won elected on the ticket of the opposition Party for Peace and Democracy, now in detention on charges of espionage and other violations of the National Security Law.

The by-election will have the notable role of acting as a voters' ruling on the conflict among rival political forces, especially between the government and major opposition parties, made tense by a tug-of-war over national security that was touched off by the series of illegal visits to Pyongyang by dissidents, including a Protestant pastor, a college co-ed and a Catholic priest.

It also implies a mid-term popular appraisal of the political groups about one and a half years after the Sixth Republic government of President No Tae-u was born, following that provided by an earlier parliamentary by-election in Tonghae City, Kangwon-to on the east coast.

What must be emphasized is the need to hold the by-election in a way that is a model of fair and honest political practices in the truest sense, and doesn't spoil the democratic process as seen in the notorious election in the Tonghae constituency that saw dirty play mixed with degraded campaign methods.

Needless to say, not only presidential but also parliamentary elections ought to be held fairly and honestly devoid of election frauds and unlawful campaign practices, for liberal democracy means parliamentary politics based on free and honest elections of national representatives to the National Assembly.

No clean and just politics can be expected of a parliament, if it is made up of those elected through irregular and illegal means.

Although the existing election management laws are said to have unrealistic provisions that put excessively strict limitations on campaigning, all candidates and their campaigners should undertake electioneering activity within the legal framework, as the issue of revising the laws is another matter to be dealt with by the legislature.

Eligible voters are called upon to realize that they must act as watchmen to see fair elections and national politics that can boast of high morality and justice. For this reason, they should maintain self-esteem by rejecting any attempts to buy them off with sums of money or goods.

Voters are also to blame for past misconduct committed by parliamentarians in the country as they were elected by the people themselves.

For better politics through fair elections of political representatives, the voters will hopefully exercise their suffrage fairly, transcending the old fetters of regionalism and nepotism.

Parties Denounce PPD Campaign Rally

SK0908033689 Seoul YONHAP in English 0232 GMT
9 Aug 89

[By Hong Sang-pyo]

[Text] Seoul, Aug. 9 (YONHAP)—South Korea's ruling party strongly denounced a mass rally by opposition leader Kim Tae-chung as an illegal by-election campaign Wednesday [2 August] as Kim prepared for another outdoor rally to press the government to enact democratic reforms.

As hundreds of thousands of people crammed a park in western Seoul for the rally Tuesday [1 August] afternoon, Kim called on President No Tae-u to choose between carrying out democratic reforms and liquidating the legacies of the previous administration or else holding a midterm appraisal of his presidency.

"We deeply regret that the party for Peace and Democracy (PPD) has marred the atmosphere for a fair election by holding a big rally just outside Youngdungpo-Ulku District, where the parliamentary by-election is to be held. This is illegal election campaigning under the pretext of giving a lecture on current issues," said Pak

Pom-chin, a deputy spokesman for the Democratic Justice Party (DJP). Pak also criticized Kim's party for mobilizing hundreds of bus loads of people from the southwestern provinces, Kim's political stronghold.

The two other opposition parties were also critical of the rally at Poramae Public Park, formerly the site of the Korea Air Force Academy.

The Reunification Democratic Party, headed by arch-rival Kim Yong-sam, said the PPD was campaigning for the by-election through "a struggle outside parliament."

Kim Chong-pil's New Democratic Republican Party also denounced the rally as illegal electioneering.

The district Election Management Committee warned that if it finds any infractions with regard to the by-election, it will take legal action.

But Kim said his party's rally was "highly successful" and he will step up the pressure on the No government to complete its work of cleansing the past and moving toward democracy in a rally in Pupyong, a satellite city west of Seoul, on Saturday.

Estimates of the turnout for Tuesday's rally range from 200,000 to 300,000 up to Kim's claim of over 1 million. The number of participants in a rally is generally regarded as a key barometer of popularity by Korean politicians.

The densely-packed crowd overflowed the 100,000 square-meter park, chanting anti-government slogans and applauding when Kim arrived in an open car with senior PPD officials.

Mass rallies are held to press the government to accept demands, and most demands under previous dictators were for democratization.

Some analysts see Tuesday's rally as a ploy to prevent a political reaction against the party and its boss in the wake of a PPD lawmaker's unauthorized visit to North Korea last year. It was also aimed at diverting people's attention from security issues to such political matters as democratic reforms and liquidation of the past republic, No's heaviest political burden since his inauguration February 1988, the analysts said.

Rep. So Kyong-won was arrested June 28 on charges of visiting North Korea a year ago and spying for Pyongyang, shocking the nation while dealing a blow to the PPD, which expelled him immediately after his arrest.

The So case led to Kim's detention for questioning by the Agency for National Security Planning, formerly the Korea Central Intelligence Agency, to determine if he

was involved in the illegal trip. Kim claimed he was cleared of all suspicions through the questioning, which aggravated relations between the government and the largest opposition party.

Kim, who unsuccessfully ran for president in 1971 and 1987, also reiterated his demand that Chong Ho-yong, a former army chief of staff and defense and home minister, resign as a DJP lawmaker to assume responsibility for the military suppression of the 1980 Kwangju civil uprising.

The PPD's call for Chong's resignation has been a major obstacle to the ruling and opposition parties reaching a compromise on issues surrounding the government of former President Chon Tu-hwan. Chon's retirement into rural exile to atone for his seven years of iron-fisted rule has failed to calm the controversy over the liquidation issue.

Kim warned that the PPD will decide whether to launch a mass struggle in September, after watching the attitude of the DJP and the government. The struggle would include a nationwide drive to collect 10 million signatures, activities inside parliament and outdoor rallies but should be nonviolent, Kim told his followers.

Catholics Divided by CPAJ Sending Mun North
SK0508030089 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English
5 Aug 89 p 3

[Text] The Roman Catholic Church in Korea has been divided by the unauthorized visit to Pyongyang by Father Mun Kyu-hyon to accompany a student activist Yim Su-kyong on her return home.

The Lay Apostolate Council of Korea, issued a statement Thursday criticizing the progressive Catholic Priests' Association [CPAJ] for Justice for approving at its extraordinary meeting the decision of its standing committee to send Fr. Mun to Pyongyang.

Pak Chong-hun, 65, chairman of the lay apostolate council, claimed that the CPAJ has brought a great loss to the order and principles of the Roman Catholic Church in Korea through its independent action sending Fr. Mun to Pyongyang.

"We, Catholic laypersons, have to worry about the action of the CPAJ that went against the decision of a bishops' meeting which expressed deep regret over Fr. Mun's travel to North Korea," said Pak, former chief secretary to the National Assembly Speaker.

"The action and remarks by the CPAJ in connection with the much-disputed Pyongyang trip have resulted in great confusion to the principles of the Catholic hierarchy," he asserted.

"If priests disobey church rule, how will laypersons be faithful to priests' teaching," he said.

The layperson leader expressed discontent over the progressive priests who allegedly seek national reunification in sympathy with the North Korea-proposed confederate system.

"The drive for national reunification should be carried out under the full guarantee of peace and justice and there should be a democracy movement in the North as a prerequisite condition for unification dialogue with Pyongyang," Pak added.

But the leader of the lay Catholic population denounced the government for the arrests of three Catholic priests in connection with Fr. Mun's illegal Pyongyang visit.

The Lay Apostolate Council of Korea is the umbrella body of 16 official lay societies, and is formally entitled to represent an estimated 2.5 million Korean Catholic laypersons.

But with its activities suspended under a directive from the Bishops' Conference in 1987, the council has refrained from public activity and involved itself only in fraternal gatherings.

Affiliated with the council are the Catholic Businessmen's Association, Catholic Women's Organization, Catholic Journalist Club and the Catholic Farmers' Movement.

It is learned that the Catholic Farmers' Movement and several other groups boycotted the council meeting.

Some lay groups in such dioceses as Chonju, Chollapukto and Andong, Kyongsangpuk-to have set up committees to protest against the government crackdown on dissidents.

The council's move which is in a sharp contrast with the CPAJ position is expected to set off a strong counter-reaction from unofficial Catholic social groups in solidarity with the reform-minded priests.

Priests Declare Reunification Prayer Period
SK0808070189 Seoul YONHAP in English 0654 GMT
8 Aug 89

[Text] Seoul, Aug. 8 (YONHAP)—The Catholic Priests' Association for Justice (CPAJ), a group of dissident priests, has declared a nine-day period of prayer for national reunification and democracy in cathedrals across South Korea.

The CPAJ will also hold regular prayer meetings to press for the release of three priests arrested for their role in sending a activist priest to Pyongyang to escort home a South Korean coed now on an unauthorized visit there.

The Rev. Chang Yong-chu, 43, spokesman for the CPAJ, also told a news conference Tuesday that his association will wage a nationwide signature campaign for abolition

of the National Security Law unless President No Tae-u shows a firm will to abide by his July 7, 1988, declaration for detente with North Korea.

On Aug. 4, the CPAJ sent an open letter to No, asking him whether he stands by his inter-Korean declaration and setting a deadline for reply on Aug. 15.

The first CPAJ-led prayer meeting was held Monday at Chongnyangni Church here, accusing No of reverting to authoritarian rule characterized by "anti-democratic and anti-reunification moves."

More on Battle Over National Teachers Union

Teachers Ask Support of Two Kims

SK0508062089 Seoul YONHAP in English 0545 GMT
5 Aug 89

[By Kim Chang-hoe]

[Text] Seoul, Aug. 5 (YONHAP)—An unprecedented 3,000 teachers face dismissal Saturday for refusing to comply with the government's demands that they resign from an outlawed union.

In a crisis that has shaken the Korean school system to its foundations, the government gave schools a Saturday deadline to complete their punishment of teachers who refuse to leave the union, organized in a late May rally that circumvented a police blockade.

Raging controversy over the teachers union forced scores of schools to begin summer vacations early after thousands of pupils, demanding the release of teachers arrested for union activities, staged protest rallies and street demonstrations.

Militant teachers pressed their demands that the government authorize their union by fasting for a week in July at hundreds of schools and threatened to tender their resignations in protest against the government policy.

Union leaders began a hunger strike early last week with more than 600 teachers at a central Seoul cathedral after their call for dialogue was rejected by the Education Ministry.

More than 460 professors at 51 universities and colleges across the country have joined the union in support of the teachers movement.

Education Minister Chong Won-sik issued a statement Friday in which he repeated his call for the teachers to immediately quit the union and reiterated that the government will not recognize it.

The Education Ministry said 2,932 teachers, including 1,827 at private schools, still refused to leave the outlawed union as of Friday while 8,945 teachers have

cancelled their memberships. Of the 2,932 union teachers, 1,794 have been called before school disciplinary committees, the ministry said. And 834 teachers, including 14 at private schools, were relieved of their duties before the disciplinary committees reviewed their cases.

The Education Ministry has also threatened universities and colleges with an end to research grants and other disadvantages unless they dismiss professors who joined the National Teachers Union (Chondachyop). [as received]

The Prosecutor-General's Office said Saturday that it will investigate the teachers union separately from the Education Ministry's action, charging that union leaders are attempting to overthrow the free democratic system using the next generation.

So far, 429 teachers have been fired by state and private schools for being involved in union activities.

Also, 231 teachers have been booked by either police or prosecution for their union activities under the law banning collective movements by state employees.

Yun Yong-kyu, a 53-year-old Kwangju high school teacher who was elected union chairman, and 40 other leading members are behind bars and four others have been put on the police wanted list. Yun and 36 others have already been indicted by the prosecution. Meanwhile, the teachers union says it will sue the government and fight schools to regain members' jobs. The union also plans to launch a massive street campaign in alliance with student, labor and dissident organizations.

Leaders of the banned union announced Saturday that they were ending their 11-day hunger strike at Seoul's Myongdong Cathedral and launching a nationwide signature collecting campaign.

They predicted a rally at the cathedral later Saturday would attract some 2,000 teachers, parents and teachers college students.

More than 13,000 riot troops were deployed around the downtown shopping area to abort the rally.

On Friday, the union leaders visited the offices of the two largest opposition parties and asked for cooperation.

In their meeting with Kim Tae-chung, leader of the Party for Peace and Democracy, they asked for help to open dialogue with the Education Ministry and efforts to improve Korea's "anti-democratic" education laws.

Kim expressed his support in principle and pledged to try to call a special National Assembly session to discuss the teachers union issue.

They asked Kim Yong-sam, head of the Reunification Democratic Party, to hold public hearings, to conduct a survey of the union and to maintain the party's recognition of the union.

Kim called on both the government and the union to end the confrontation by suspending the dismissal of teachers and abandoning collective actions while politicians seek a solution through legislative efforts.

Teachers Face Disciplinary Measures

SK0608073089 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English
6 Aug 89 p 3

[Text] As the deadline set by the Education Ministry for forbearance passed midnight yesterday, an estimated 2,932 unionized teachers face disciplinary measures ranging from suspension to dismissal.

At least 2,000 members of the outlawed National Teachers Union NTU are likely to be expelled from schools in the nation's worst educational crisis that will bring primary and secondary education to the brink of dislocation.

The Education Ministry is determined to oust all union members from schools and call in recruits to make up for the teaching manpower shortage.

Meanwhile, over 600 NTU teachers, ending their 11-day hunger strike at the Myongdong Cathedral precincts, yesterday staged a rally to gain the legal status to their union or Chongyojo.

The teachers said they would continue signature-collecting campaigns for the legalization of the union.

As of yesterday, more than 50,000 citizens across the country have joined the campaigns, according to the NTU.

Teachers dispersed voluntarily after the rally and no violent clashes were reported.

Police sealed off the cathedral, the headquarters of the Roman Catholic Church in Korea, by blocking roads leading to it. They did not charge into the cathedral, a so-called "sanctuary" for dissidents and student activists who seek to avoid being rounded up by police.

Hundreds of street vendors who lost their work sites in the government's stepped-up cleanup drive took part in the rally.

Meanwhile, the law enforcement authorities deployed approximately 13,000 riot police around the cathedral precincts and at other places for possible demonstration yesterday, blocking people from entering in the cathedral.

Police led away about 70 protesting unionists from the cathedral for questioning.

Under the Civil Service Law, teachers are banned from organizing unions or engaging in group action.

Earlier in the morning, union leaders told reporters that the drive for union legalization will be carried out in collaboration with parents' societies, alumni associations and other white-collar unions.

Dissident groups are also expected to join forces with teachers to pressure the government to stop the willy-nilly crackdown.

Chongyojo's steps for the union legalization also include public hearings on union activities, and visits to schools in protest against the expulsion of teachers.

As part of the first fullfledged public campaign, the union will hold a public hearing at the Christian Center on Tuesday.

The Education Ministry exhorted teachers in a last-ditch effort to persuade them to bolt from the outlawed union yesterday, but in vain.

Of the 2,932 teachers still retaining union membership, 1,794 have been asked to appear before school disciplinary committees, a ministry report said. The others are soon to face punitive action.

So far, 429 teachers have been expelled from schools for their involvement in union activities.

Ideology To Be Investigated

SK0608074589 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English
6 Aug 89 p 3

[Text] Prosecutors decide to take draconian legal measures against the National Teachers Union [NTU], saying the members of the outlawed NTU have acted in ways that are a clear violation of the civil servant employment and private schools founding laws, which prohibit all labor activities by teachers.

Senior prosecutor Yi Kun-kae in charge of public security said yesterday that the law enforcement authorities will conduct intensive investigations into the ideological background of the so-called "true education" which the teachers union proclaimed as the highest goal of education in its inaugural platform.

The senior prosecutor explained that true education emphasizes the nation, democracy and education for humanization, adding that the ideological nature of the NTU is almost identical to that of a radical but now defunct student group called "Chonhangnyon."

The government cracked down hard on Chonhangnyon, which waged violent anti-government activities under the ideological catchphrase of democracy, masses and nation four years ago.

Court ruled that the ideology of democracy, masses and nation was one benefitting the enemy, sympathizing with North Korea in its revolutionary strategy for the purpose of national liberation and peoples democracy.

A related prosecutor predicted requesting anonymity that many members of the outlawed teachers union will be dealt with under the National Security Law, in case the philosophical thought of the NTU's true education is determined to be an ideology helping the enemy.

Prosecutor Yi also revealed that the law enforcement authorities have summoned a total of 231 unionized teachers for probes since the NTU was inaugurated May 28 this year.

He elaborated that prosecutors had arrested and detained 41 "core figures" among them including Yun Yong-kyu, chairman of the union, and that four other hard-core members were still at large.

Among the four core figures who have been put on the wanted list is Kwon Yong-chu, secretary-general of the NTU's Taegu district chapter.

Prosecutor Yi said that the court issued the arrest warrants for the four teachers on the run at the request of the Prosecutor Generals office.

An official at the office observed that the law enforcement authorities will take stern legal steps against all members of the union who continue labor activities without exception, once the government had made clear its position on the union.

The government outlawed the teachers union at its inauguration, saying that it breaks the public servant employment law, which totally bans trade unions for teachers.

He also warned against the activities of the unionists, adding that a range of investigation have led prosecutors to judge that the outlawed NTU is making an attempt to transform the national system through what is called education of the masses.

New Teachers Face Interviews

SK0808015489 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English
8 Aug 89 p 3

[Text] The Seoul Education Board interviewed 255 teacher aspirants Sunday for recruitment of newcomers who are expected to fill jobs made vacant by the government dismissal of unionized teachers.

It was the first interview conducted according to the newly-revised regulations on employment of teachers that stipulate interview sessions to determine whether teacher aspirants are ideologically armed with what the nation needs.

Previously, teaching license-holder graduates from the state-run teachers' colleges have been recruited in order according to waiting lists of the employment.

The focus of the interview was learned to center on ascertaining what teacher aspirants thought of the union activities by teachers.

A 10-point list of questions was offered to each teacher aspirant to reveal if he or she sympathized with teachers' union activities.

Out of 301 teacher aspirants from Seoul National Teachers College, National Education College and Kongju Teachers College who were called in to apply for interview tests, 46 boycotted them in protest against the crackdown on unionized teachers.

According to the Education Ministry's plan, about 9,000 teachers will be newly employed by the beginning of the fall semester on Sept. 1

Government, NTU on 'Collision Course'

SK0808022089 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English
8 Aug 89 p 6

[Editorial: "Collision of Teachers, Government"]

[Text] The two-month-long confrontation between the government and the unionized teachers of primary, middle and high schools seems to have reached the point of no return. Last Saturday was the deadline the Ministry of Education set for the unionized teachers when it committed itself to the promise that if they bolted from the outlawed union, all their wrongdoings would be exonerated.

According to the ministry, a total of 724 teachers withdrew from the union on Saturday, but some 2,000 teachers defied the government order and face eventual dismissal from their schools. Not only losing their jobs, the hard-line teachers will be probed on criminal charges under the tough National Security Law. So far, 231 teachers have been booked and 429 have already been expelled by their schools for their actions in violation of the Government Officials Law and the Private School Founding Law.

The Prosecutor General's Office, in charge of the probes of the unionized teachers, has shifted the focus of its investigation from union activities to their ideological background, with the allegation that the unionists were attempting to overthrow the democratic system in the country. The office was of the view that the dissident

teachers' union goal is to promote nationalism, democracy and humanism under the slogan of "genuine education," tantamount to the subversive "sammin ideology" of democracy, masses and nation.

It is yet to be determined whether "genuine education" is identical to the sammin dogma, which was promoted by a radical student group in 1985, regarded as endorsing North Korea's revolutionary strategy for the communist unification of Korea. Drawing particular attention is the revelation that some hard-core teachers have taught their students that the Korean war was started by the South and that the United States is responsible for Korea's territorial division.

It is speculated that a number of left-leaning or pro-Pyongyang teachers are in many schools, secretly promoting their causes under the pretext of true education. The impact of these subversive types will be far-reaching and worse than in other similar cases, because their duty is to teach none but the growing generation, masters of Korea in the future. Their underground activities are dangerous, needless to say, but once they are organized in the form of a trade union, protected by the pertinent law, this risk will become all the more great.

We sympathize with teachers working under unfavorable teaching conditions characterized by hard work, low salaries, poor amenities and facilities and lack of a liberal atmosphere. Accordingly, there is a need for the school authorities to upgrade their teaching and living conditions and reflect their constructive views in the development of national education. And actually, the government is, though belatedly, taking a series of steps, both administrative and legislative, in this regard.

If the teachers union movement purely originates from a proper need to enhance working conditions, this may well be encouraged within the framework of the laws and through amendments of the pertinent ones. But this campaign needs to be tolerated in some other form than a trade union which is guaranteed the three-labor rights of organization, collective bargaining and collective activities including strikes.

However, if the unionized teachers attempt to push ahead with their ideological cause of indoctrinating the younger generation with revolutionary strategy, serving the interests of the North Korean communists, no form of organization should be permitted under any circumstances. At present, not all the unionized teachers are considered to be ideology-oriented but there is a great possibility that the leading promoters as well as their behind-the-scene manipulators are the ones equipped with subversive thoughts. It goes without saying that these should be prevented from further infiltrations into the sanctuary of education.

With the government's steadfast refusal to recognize the legal entity of the National Teachers Union and the latter's threat to launch a popular drive to legalize the

union, the rival forces are taking a serious collision course. In this situation, a last-ditch attempt for mutual dialogue may be necessary without conditions attached, including retraction of the teachers' demand for government recognition of their union.

Teachers Begin Signature Campaign

SK0908022489 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English
9 Aug 89 p 3

[Text] In defiance of the government crackdown, leaders of the unauthorized Chonkyojo (National Teachers Union [NTU]) launched a campaign yesterday to collect signatures to push ahead with their union movement at Poramae Park in southern Seoul.

The signature-collecting campaign kicked off in coincidence with an outdoor mammoth rally by the main opposition Party for Peace and Democracy held to protest the alleged government suppression on dissidents and party leader Kim Tae-chung.

Acting NTU Chairman Yi Man-ho said that the signature-collecting campaign would be accompanied by "a series of public hearings to propagate the goals of the union, which have been distorted by the government as leftist ideology education."

As of yesterday, more than 100,000 citizens across the country had signed for the legalization of the union, according to a union report.

Its first public hearing was also held yesterday at the auditorium of the Christian Center in Yonji-tong, Chongno, central Seoul, where Yi U-chong, president of the Korean Women's Association United, and other civil rights activists declared full support of the union movement by teachers.

Mrs. Yi concurrently leads a civic group set up to support Chonkyojo.

During the hearing, union leaders denounced the government for labeling the unionized teachers "left-leaning forces" who are trying to overthrow the 'democratic system by revolutionary means.

They denied the allegations that the goal of "genuine education" is almost identical to the dogma of "sammin" which was promoted by a radical student group in 1985 and regarded as endorsing North Korea's revolutionary strategy for the communization of the entire Korea. (Sammin is a Korea acronym for the dogma of democracy, nationalism and the mass).

Meanwhile, police were instructed to arrest teachers engaging in street campaigns for signature collection.

Bus Drivers Plan Strike in Seoul, 5 Cities

SK0708090689 Seoul YONHAP in English 0821 GMT
7 Aug 89

[Text] Seoul, Aug. 7 (YONHAP)—Bus service will collapse in Seoul and five other cities Tuesday if drivers go ahead with a strike, affecting millions of bus-riders in the South Korean capital alone.

The government, vowing to arrest all the organizers, is making plans for alternative transportation. More than half of Seoul's commuters rely on buses.

The drivers want a 30.98 percent pay raise from 490,725 won (732.43 U.S. dollars) to 642,760 won (959.34 dollars) per month while management has offered 5.36 percent or 517,031 won (771.69 dollars).

The Seoul City Regional Labor Committee, which is heading the arbitration efforts, on Monday proposed a 13.02 percent pay hike to 554,596 won (827.76 dollars).

The drivers union was to discuss the draft in the afternoon before deciding whether to go ahead with the strike.

Labor committees in Pusan, Taegu, Incheon, Kwangju and Taejeon are expected to make similar arbitration proposals.

The Labor Ministry has threatened to arrest the union leaders if they spurn arbitration and go ahead with the work action.

In an effort to ease commuter chaos if the negotiations fail, Seoul city will increase operations of taxis and subways and press chartered buses and military vehicles into service.

It will also allow public servants and bank employees to report for work one hour late at 10 a.m.

Drivers Call Off Strike

SK0708105489 Seoul YONHAP in English 1042 GMT
7 Aug 89

[Excerpts] Seoul, Aug. 7 (YONHAP)—Bus drivers in Seoul decided Monday to cancel their plan to go ahead with a strike beginning Tuesday morning.

The organized drivers unanimously accepted the arbitration proposal by the Seoul City Regional Labor Committee of a 13.02 percent pay hike or 554,596 won (about 827.76 U.S. dollars) per month, a union official said Monday afternoon. [passage omitted]

Before the decision of Seoul drivers, it was already reported that a meeting of representatives of trade unions from the six cities of Seoul, Pusan, Taegu,

Incheon, Kwangju and Taejeon agreed provisionally to accept the two-digit wage hike arbitration by region if the government officially offered it.

Assemblyman Describes Soviet Interest in Exchange

SK0908021089 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English
9 Aug 89 p 2

[Article by staff reporter Sin Hak-yim: "Soviets Have Strong Desire for Economic Ties With ROK"]

[Text] It is no longer news to the Korean people that the Soviets are inviting them to participate in the development of Siberia and want cooperation and exchanges in culture and other sectors.

However, Rep. So Chu-hwan of the government party, who returned last week from an 11-day visit to the Far Eastern cities of Vladivostok and Khabarovsk of the Soviet Union, said he realized that the Soviet people's interest in economic cooperation with the Korean was "much stronger than expected."

For instance, Rep. Son, 50, said, he and other Korean visitors were surprised at the "openness" of the Soviets when they were invited to watch massive naval maneuvers of the Soviet Far East Fleet in Vladivostok, along with Soviet admirals and party officials.

Son visited the three cities along with his colleague Rep. Sim Chong-ku and Professor Kim Yu-nam at Tanguk University, a Soviet expert, at the invitation of V.I. Ilichev, president of the Far Eastern Center of the Academy of Science.

Son said that he was the first Korean lawmaker who has ever been allowed to view the Soviet's key naval base in the Far East.

"When I introduced myself to the Soviets after watching the naval operations, Soviet military officials looked surprised," said Rep. Son.

The people's committee of Vladivostok expressed a strong desire for joint ventures in shipbuilding, steel, fishing, timber and hotel constructions.

He added that the party would consult with the administration and business circles to study the possibility of Koreans' participation in the joint venture in 10 sectors suggested.

A Soviet delegation will visit Korea late October to discuss how to realize the envisioned joint venture between Korea and the Soviets.

They showed a very positive stance in allowing Korean residents on the Sakhalin Island and in other Far Eastern areas, who were forcibly taken there by Japan during World War II, to visit their hometowns and return forever.

During the 11-day stay in the region, he met with businessmen, senior officials of the regional Chamber of Commerce and Industry and scholars.

"I discussed with officials of the state government there wide-ranging issues, but our talks focused on economic cooperation," said Rep. Son.

The journalist-turned lawmaker, who was elected from the national constituency under the proportional representation system, concurrently serves as chairman of the Office of Planning and Coordination of the Democratic Justice Party [DJP].

He said, "I felt that the Soviets want Korean capital and technology in particular."

He added that the Soviets appeared to be no longer interested in political developments in North Korea.

However, Son asserted that the rearrangement of the exchange rate between the Soviet currency and the dollar, among others, should be realized first, prior to full-fledged economic cooperation between Korea and the Soviet Union.

He pointed out that one ruble is officially estimated at \$1.6 but the U.S. dollar is exchanged at more than 10 times this rate on "black markets."

Soviet officials admitted the fact and indicated that the government was ready to take actions to rearrange the exchange rate according to market values, though not completely, according to Rep. Son.

Rep. Son said that he had discussed with Soviet officials on planned visit by DJP Chairman Pak Chun-kyu to the Soviet Union.

He observed that relations between the Soviet Union and Korea will be levelled up with the projected visit by DJP Chairman Pak Chun-kyu to Moscow around October.

Addition to Article on Farmers Movement

SK0808121289 Seoul SINDONG-A in Korean

Apr 89 pp 416-433

The following addition pertains to the item headlined "Monthly Views Farmers Movement, 'Red Pepper War'" published in the 7 August East Asia DAILY REPORT, pages 25-35:

Page 35, column two, only paragraph, from end of last sentence reads:

As Farm Debt Rises, Farm Population Plummets

As conditions in the farm villages continue to deteriorate apace, the situation has degenerated into one described as, "Farm debt rises, but the number of farmers keeps

falling." Even according to governmental statistics, total agricultural household debt as of the end of 1987 reached an amount in excess of 4 trillion won. Average farm household debt increased 24 percent per annum between 1981 and 1986. Assuming a 24 percent annual increase, farm household debt exceeded 5 trillion won at the end of 1988. Since 1,800,000 farming households exist in this country, average per household debt is 2,950,000 won, even when using government figures.

According to a survey announced in January 1989 by the National Farmers Council (Chonnonng), however, average farming household debt exceeds 4,000,000 won. Even when differences in survey methods and timing are considered, the plain fact is that the average farming family in this country is staggering under a debt burden somewhere between 3 and 4 million won.

In 1987, 17 percent of the total farm debt was debt incurred to make payments on existing debt. Thus, the farmers are trapped in a vicious cycle in which they "repeatedly pull out the bottom rock and stack it atop the top rock." This fact alone clearly reveals the seriousness of the situation prevailing in our farm villages.

Although the surge of farmers from the farms to the cities is certainly not a new phenomenon in Korea, the process has nevertheless accelerated in recent times, making the hemorrhage of farmers a problem once again. In 1986, 34,000 farmers left for the city; 41,000 left in 1987; and 50,000 left in 1988. During that three-year span, the percent of farmers in the overall population dropped by three percentage points, to 17 percent from 20. To complicate the social situation in the villages, more females than males remain on the farms, and the percent of farmers who are elderly is very high. Some 32.9 percent of all farmers are over 50 years of age.

Barring some epochal change in the situation prevailing in our farm villages, the outlook is that the farmers' movement will be motivated to advance to even higher levels of activism. In particular, should the various farmers' groups manage to amalgamate, it is evident that the unified movement will wield tremendous influence, not just in farm villages but throughout the nation. Evidence is ample that in some areas of Korea the farmers' movement already functions as the de facto arbiter of society.

The Farmers Council in South Cholla Province's Naju County has more political clout than any other organization there. At the end of 1987 over 10,000 people met in Naju to hold an abolish the water tax rally. This rally served to reinvigorate farmers' groups throughout the county. For example, Naju County's Wangok-myon Farmers Association boasts more than 700 members, completely "dominating" the area. Observers report that corruption and financial irregularities involving farmers simply don't occur there, and that the views of the Farmers Society exercise dominant influence on local government.

Those active in the farmers movement estimate that only about ten organized, active members of a local Farmers Society are required to dominate a village. At the present moment, of course, this rate of participation does not yet exist at the village level.

The Influence of the Organized Farmers Movement

The organized membership of the farmers movement at the county level today amounts to some 300 to 500 persons from among a total population of about 100,000. This translates to no more than 50 to 100 organized movement members per township (myon), the population of which is usually around 10,000 persons. Organized farmers' societies exist in 90 percent or more of the counties in North Kyongsang, Cholla and Chungchong Provinces, but have been organized in only between 30 and 40 percent of the counties in Kyonggi and South Kyongsang Provinces. Observers say this disparity exists because areas like Kyonggi and South Kyongsang Provinces are near the major metropolitan areas of Seoul and Pusan, where the economic power of these great cities tends to ameliorate the harsh living conditions found among farmers elsewhere in the nation. These cities also provide better working conditions on laborers, of course.

Whatever the case, it is incontrovertibly accurate to say that the farmers' movement's explosive expansion among the masses has caught the attention of the Korean people. Even the recent rapid expansion, however, is only a first step toward attracting farmers into the farmers movement. Thus, we can say that the most urgent task facing the groups comprising the farmers' movement is translating the overpowering dissatisfaction of the farmers into concrete actions by the farmers' movement.

There is a growing need to create a completely unified, national farmers organization which will include the Chonnongnyon and the Chonnong—which does not belong to the Chonnongnyon—as well as the producers' organizations with their new-found interest in farmers' movement issues. Whether or not they belong to the Chonnongnyon, these groups all recognize that today's farm villages are verging on poverty. They all agree that the farmers' movement represents the means through which to make basic corrections to the situation. Many farmers, therefore, believe that the various groups must overcome the minor differences that divide them and unite their power.

The unification of the farmers' movement will serve to overcome its heretofore decentralized and unsystematic nature. The inherent limitations of the so-called solidarity struggle must be overcome. A good example of these failings occurred at Seoul's Youi-do rally on 13 February 1989. Despite the political value of the demonstrations following the rally, the rally itself is regarded as a failure. The plain fact is that a unified leadership did not emerge

from amid the representatives of farmers' organizations, national committees formed to champion a single agricultural issue, and just ordinary farmers.

Observers point out that by 1700 on the day of the Youi-do rally, its leadership had already collapsed, to the extent that the rally wound down willy-nilly without so much as a closing ceremony. Had an organized, unified leadership group been in charge, not only would deplorable incidents like arson have been avoided, but the rally would have proceeded according to original plan, capped by a parade not north to Kwanghwa-mun but south into Yongdungpo. This approach would have maximized the results of the post-rally parade.

In any case, the opportunity to establish the Chonnongnyon has provided the farmers' movement a clear-cut battle map. As in 1988, the agricultural issues that will hotly dominate in 1989 will be the water tax, land, democratization of the Farmers Co-ops, opposition to market opening and demand for fair crop prices. Moreover, when local autonomy is implemented, a huge change in the political topography of farming villages will be unavoidable. Observers believe that in some areas the Chonnongnyon will be a greater challenge to the DJP, with its rural support base, than will the Chonminnyon.

Joint Struggle by Students and the Farmers Movement

Observers anticipate that joint struggle by the student and farmers movements will become more common. Evidence is increasing that the summer student work in farm villages is no longer a unilateral student activity but will be undertaken as a joint project with the farmers movement.

The activities plan prepared by the League of North Cholla Farmers Movements outlines joint summertime planning and execution with the student movement, emphasizing the development of a variety of joint activities and programs with the students. The Chonnongnyon has plans to cooperate systematically with the students by creating Summertime Student-Farmer Committees at the provincial level. Under these plans, the Chonnongnyon will cooperate with the students in a program designed to select and assign students to various rural areas within each province.

Joint struggle between the farmers and workers movements will doubtless increase as well. Sources in the farmers movement say, "As the two leading forces in the mass democratization movement, it is only natural for the farmers movement and the workers movement to undertake joint struggles."

Although no concrete evidence exists of such cooperation, as both workers and farmers groups increase their activities in the same locale, they will be obliged to work together if for no other reason than they are the central

powers in the area. Some sources believe that the two will not cooperate on joint projects until gut issues emerge, such as arranging direct food sales by farmers to laborers.

Whatever the case, the position as an activist force won by the farmers movement can no longer be simply ignored.

One measure of the power of the farmers movement lies in the fact that of the Chonminnyon's 1103 general delegates, 230 represent farmers. When combined with the 250 delegates who represent workers, this is indeed a force to be reckoned with.

Many agree that despite the explosive growth of the farmers movement in rural areas, the government's response has been inexplicably muted. Government

response is required by epochal changes in farming in Korea and by the demands for new policies to deal with these changes. After the demonstration on Youi-do, Chonnongnyon chairman Yun Chong-sok criticized the government's attitude: "When a serious problem arises among the farmers, a president should visit the Agriculture and Fisheries Ministry. But this president visits National Police Headquarters instead." Yun said that so long as the present government does not alter its negative perception of the farmer, the farmers movement has no choice but boost its intensity.

The words of one farmer seem to awaken us to the new realities: "Farmers today will never again be the simple farmers of yesterday. Farmers today know that we are the masters of history. We know that we are ahead of any other group in the struggle for individual rights."

Burma

Gen Khin Nyunt Alleges Communist Plot

Part 1

*BK0608103789 Rangoon Domestic Service in Burmese
1330 GMT 5 Aug 89*

["Part 1" of special news conference held by Brigadier General Khin Nyunt, secretary-1 of the State Law and Order Restoration Council, to local and foreign journalists in Yangon (Rangoon), 5 August—broadcast in three parts]

[Excerpts] Brigadier General Khin Nyunt, secretary-1 of the State Law and Order Restoration Council, held a special news conference with local and foreign journalists at the No 2 Reception Hall of the Ministry of Defense this morning. [passage omitted]

Speaking at the news conference while using supporting charts, pictures, and documents, Brig Gen Khin Nyunt explained in detail about the arrest by the National Intelligence Bureau of people connected to the underground movement of the Burma Communist Party [BCP], the efforts by the clandestine BCP members to create disturbances within the country and thereby to seize state power, and the infiltration of political parties by underground BCP members. [passage omitted]

Brig Gen Khin Nyunt said: We have said quite often that rumors, brutal lootings, setting up roadblocks as part of the so-called urban guerrilla war, and anarchical activities such as beheadings that we witnessed throughout the period of disturbances are all the working style of the BCP. The reason why we arrived at that conclusion is because our Defense Forces have for many years been fighting the BCP, and our experience tells us that what happened in that period was as a result of BCP tactics. Moreover, our assertion is also based on some news and facts in our hands.

In addition, as a second phase, we disclosed that communists are at the periphery of the National League for Democracy [NLD] and that the thinking of the NLD is being influenced by the BCP. The first person to state that the NLD is infiltrated by communists, however, was U Aung Gyi. [passage omitted]

On 11 July 1989, the National Intelligence Bureau arrested Thet Khaing and Tin Aung, officials in charge of the lower Myanma [Burma] region for the BCP Underground Group [BCPUG], together with their colleagues. Seized from them were directives and documents of the BCP and the equipment they have been using. The organizational chart of the BCPUG is on board No 1 and the equipment captured from them can be seen in front of them. Thet Khaing is earmarked for the BCP's Politburo, and he is the husband of Dr Hla Kyaw Zaw and the son-in-law of U Kyaw Zaw [former brigadier general

who defected to the BCP and became a member of the BCP military commission]. Tin Aung was a former member of the BCP's Coco Island area.

Since we were able to expose and arrest the BCPUG members for lower Myanma, we were also able to arrest several more members of the BCPUG in charge of upper Myanma. Several "leading [word indistinct]" as called by the BCP were also captured in Monywa, Sagaing, Pakkoku, Myingyan, Pyinmana, and other areas with the aid of Tin Myint and Tin Aye Kyu of Mandalay.

The organizational chart of the BCPUG for upper Myanma is displayed on board No 2. Tin Myint has a bachelor of engineering degree and was a staff engineer at the Mandalay condensed milk factory project. Tin Aye Kyu is a lawyer and is the general secretary-2 of the National Politics Front Party based in Mandalay. [passage omitted]

Because the BCP central headquarters in Pegu Yoma was about to collapse as a result of our offensives, the BCP group in Northeast Myanma appointed Bo Thaik Aung as leader of the underground group based at Pegu Yoma headquarters and instructed the group to continue its underground activities. When the BCP headquarters in Pegu Yoma collapsed in 1975, the Central Committee headquarters was formed in Panghsan. The remaining members of the BCPUG from Pegu Yoma then fled to Panghsan. The BCP underground activities in the Northeast were managed by Comrade Tun, alias Bo Kyin Maung, a member of the Central Committee.

At the time, the work of the BCPUG merely involved the screening of the urban people who went underground and assigning tasks to these people, and receiving news from the people operating clandestinely in cities. In the same year, the BCP formed a three-member working group to carry out its underground movement. There were three members: Zaw Win, a political commissar of the 202d Military Region; Thet Khaing, now in custody; and Aung Htet, alias Than Chaung. Under this working group were the reception committee, communications committee, training committee, and the communications intercepting station, all of which were set up to facilitate the group's work.

In 1978, the BCP Central Committee put Zaw Win in charge of the nationwide underground movement with the "Three R's" as the objective—to work with reason, restraint, and rapidity. In accordance with the directive of the BCP Central Committee, underground activities were carried out in the cities. However, due to the efforts of the National Intelligence Bureau, 51 underground people were arrested in 1976 for their involvement in publishing the MI-MAUNG organ; 147 people connected to the BCPUG were arrested in Yangon, central Myanma and Mandalay regions in 1978; 67 people were arrested during the Inle region offensive; and 152 people

involved with the BCPUG were captured during "Operation Warazein" in 1982. The arrests temporarily brought the underground activities of the BCP to a temporary halt.

In 1985, the Third Congress of the BCP was held at the Panghsan central headquarters. A total of 360 party Central Committee members and delegates attended the congress which mainly discussed the question of whether the armed struggle should be continued. A total of 26 Central Committee members were elected at the congress. When the BCP Central Committee began its meeting, Comrade Tun, alias Bo Kyin Maung, discussed the underground activities of the BCP. [passage omitted]

The BCP at that time received 20 million kyat in foreign aid and the Central Committee members agreed to provide 2 million kyat for underground work. Bo Kyin Maung, a Politburo member, was given direct control over the underground activities so as to make them more effective. The center also decided to move the underground group from Panghsan to (Mong Ko) so as to make contacts easier and effective.

Since then, somebody like Thet Khaing, who is in charge of underground activities in lower Myanma, and is now in custody, has been able to draw up to 100,000 kyat per year for his activities. The BCP had stepped up its underground activity by spending more.

In 1986, Thet Khaing returned to Yangon and operated from there. He maintained contacts with the BCP, and later teamed up with Tin Aung, former BCP underground agent and former detainee of the Cocos Island detention center. Thet Khaing also contacted former underground activists, and it was learned that he tried to systematically infiltrate and recruit public service personnel, workers, students, technicians, and intellectuals.

In doing so, he cooperated with the underground group of upper Myanma in forming the BCPUG 4828th Regional Party Committee. The members closely studied the political, economic, and social conditions in the country and international relations and trade of Myanma and timely reported their views to the BCP Central Committee.

Particularly since the 1985-86 fiscal year, they have carefully studied government official reports on the budget and the economic conditions of the country, the news spreading among the people, and the views expressed by veteran politicians during discussions. As the economic situation worsened, the 4828th Regional Party Committee reported to the BCP Central Committee in 1986-87 that a national crisis could occur because of general discontent by the people.

As the BCP instructed it to step up underground activities, the committee issued a propaganda pamphlet under the name of the All Burma Students Union, entitled: "Appeal No 1 to the People". The statement says: The

people are facing greater economic difficulties and the problem is now becoming nation-wide. We appeal to the people because the problem must be resolved by all the classes because one party cannot settle the issue.

At the same time, it is learned that Ba Thein Tin [BCP chairman] and Kyaw Zaw of the BCP central headquarters directly wrote and contacted major political figures, including Daw Khin Kyi [since deceased mother of now detained opposition leader Aung San Suu Kyi], and exchanged views with them. Although some political leaders replied to the letter, some did not. The letter from Kyaw Zaw to Daw Khin Kyi was delivered to Thakin Khin Aung at his home on 24 December 1986 and the latter handed over the letter to Daw Khin Kyi on 26 December while extending an invitation to her to attend the dinner party planned at his home on the eve of Independence Day. Daw Khin Kyi read the letter and said she was in good health and that she had full patriotism. But as the situation did not permit as yet, she was not doing anything. She said, if necessary, she would not stay in the rear in time of crisis. [passage omitted]

In early March 1988, the BCP Politburo held a meeting and decided that the difficulties in Myanma were becoming a national problem and the Burma Socialist Program Party [BSPP] Government could be toppled by promoting it as a national cause. Since 1988 was also the 50th anniversary of the 1938 uprising, an anti-BSPP incident had to be created and a government set up with Daw Khin Kyi as the national leader. The decision to name Daw Khin Kyi as the national leader was because of her verbal statement that if necessary, she would not stay in the rear in time of crisis.

It is learned that Ba Thein Tin wrote to Daw Khin Kyi about the decision, but the letter reached Yangon only in June 1988. The letter was sent to Daw Khin Kyi via Thakin Khin Aung, but as Daw Khin Kyi was already bedridden because of ill health, the letter was not delivered, it is learned. Thakin Khin Aung, it is learned, burned and destroyed that letter.

Ba Thein Tin's letter praised Daw Khin Kyi's nationalist spirit and expressed happiness that she would work for a national cause. The letter said Thet Khaing was the BCP representative for all future tasks and noted the need to create an anti-BSPP incident as 1988 was the 50th anniversary of the 1938 uprising. The letter said that Daw Khin Kyi would be named the national leader and later asked to form a government once the movement gained strength. It said at the same time BCP forces would be transformed into national political forces and join Daw Khin Kyi because that could pave the way for the people, the other insurgent groups, and some from the Defense Forces to join forces. The letter also said an approach would be made internationally to recognize Daw Khin Kyi's government. [passage omitted]

The BCP made preparations for slogans, flags, the flying of the "fighting peacock" banner should there be any demonstrations within the university compound. At the same time people who were bent on inciting disturbances like Moe Thee Zun, Min Ko Naing [student and youth leaders], Thet Tun of the Democratic Party for New Society, and Dr Zaw Min were also recruited to instigate protests. [passage omitted]

Hence, student protests erupted at Yangon University and later spread to the others until all the schools had to be closed. When the schools closed the BCP underground group issued propaganda statements that incited trouble, such as the "Joint Statement of the Yangon [Rangoon] Students Union and the Myanma Students Union," and "A Review of the March Incident." [passage omitted]

Dr Zaw Min, who was in charge of the students for the BCP underground movement, together with Nyo Tun and Tin Aye, had a meeting with a pro-left student group, including Moe Thee Zun, on 8 July 1988, and gave the group instructions to coordinate their work. [passage omitted]

Continuing, Brig Gen Khin said on 17 September 1988, 20 people, including Thet Khaing, Tin Aung, and BCP cell leaders, met at the Myingyan Monastery inside the Thayet-taw Monastery Compound to discuss the formation of an interim government. It was the first time in the history of the BCP underground movement that the BCPUG leaders had met in such numbers. All of them had come together en masse for an all-out attempt to wrest the power through a strong underground movement.

Those attending the meeting were Thet Khaing, Tin Aung, U Soe Win, Dr Zaw Min, Pe Thein, Nyo Tun, Tin Aye, Than Naing, Aung Khin, Kyaw Sein Maung, Ko Ko Naing, Aung Myat Htut, Thiha alias Tint Swe, Myint Soe alias Naing Myint, (Nyi Win), Khin Maung Win alias Aung Chit, (Tun U), and three other persons. These are the true facts about the underground activities of the BCP prior to the assumption of power by the Defense Forces. [passage omitted]

In the 2d week of August, the so-called 14-Township Strike Committee or the 14-Township Western Pegu Yoma Committee for Democracy which was under the control of the members of the BCPUG was formed in Paungda. The members of the committee were Yebaw Phyo, son of Bo Set Yaung and brother of BCP man Khin Maung Latt; Khin Maung Thaw, member of the BCPUG who has now gone underground with the BCP; Aung Than of Thegon, former BCP member who has surrendered; Dr Maw Zin of Nattalin Township, member of the BCPUG and [words indistinct]; Aung Myint of Tharawaddy Township; and Johnny Tun of Thonze Township. They had meetings to contact the strike groups of Yangon.

The committee met in the 3d week of August in Thonze. Nay Win Hlaing of Prome Township, one school teacher, and two others from Padaung were added to the committee. Dr Maw Zin and Aung Than were chosen to announce the formation of the 14-Township Strike Committee and to contact the strike groups in Yangon. Dr Maw Zin and Aung Than contacted Thet Khaing who told them to continue the work of the 14-Township Committee. Dr Maw Zin and his colleagues returned to Nattalin, gathered some people, and came to Yangon in five vehicles and went demonstrating around the city. [passage omitted]

Following the assumption of state duties by the Defense Forces, the People's United Democratic Front, PUDF, was formed with Zaw Zaw Aung and Ko Ko Gyi of the BCP; Dr Maw Zin of the 14-Township Western Pegu Yoma Committee; Aung Than; two from Irrawaddy Division; and one student. A statement was issued about this. The PUDF tried contacting the BCP to obtain weapons. Although Dr Maw Zin and other PUDF members discussed the matter with Thet Khaing and Kyaw Mya in Mandalay, they did not reach an understanding. It is learned that Khin Maung Thaw, a BCP agent who worked together with Dr Maw Zin, went underground.

In January 1989, Dr Maw Zin, as representative of the 14-Township Western Pegu Yoma Committee, also joined the People's Front for Democracy [PFD] formed at a meeting held in the garage of Daw Cho Cho Kyaw Nyein [daughter of now deceased former Deputy Prime Minister U Kyaw Nyein and general secretary of Union of Myanmar main Antifascist People's Freedom League]. The PFD aimed at launching a political campaign as well as resorting to armed struggle to oppose the government. [passage omitted]

While plans were under way to hold a national strike conference under the control of the BCP agents, the Defense Forces timely took over the duties of the nation on 18 September 1988. The move foiled the attempt of the BCP to seize state power.

Brig Gen Khin Nyunt said he would continue his explanation on BCP agents guiding Daw Aung San Suu Kyi toward the confrontation line and what they hoped to achieve.

On 19 September 1988, after the Defense Forces took over state power, BCP agents headed by Thet Khaing and Tin Aung U held another round of meeting at Myingyan Monastery inside the Thayet-taw monastery compound and discussed whether the strike should be continued. Thet Khaing instructed GSC [General Strike Committee] members who were BCP agents to call off the strike and to wage a protracted struggle.

But the right-wing elements within the GSC wanted to continue the strike. During the last week of September, about 15 GSC members—Thiha, alias Tint Swe of Ma-La-Ta [expansion of Burmese acronym unknown]; U

Than Nyunt, vice chairman of GSC; U Tin Tun; U Mya Win of LDP [League for Democracy and Peace]; U Saw Win of LDP; and U Khin Maung Thant met at the Coca Cola Restaurant in Kokine. While discussing the question of the workers and the public service personnel refusing to return to work, they agreed to seek advice from the political leaders. When they approached U Nu, U Tin U, and Daw Aung San Suu Kyi, they were instructed to continue the strike. The decision was then made to continue the strike. The statement calling for the continuation of the strike was written and issued at the Coca Cola restaurant. But due to the appeal and action by the Defense Forces, the strike was broken. [passage omitted]

Following the takeover by the Defense Forces, student unions ceased their activities. Leading BCP agents and Thet Khaing viewed that situation and prepared a joint propaganda statement in the name of the All Burma Students Union, Yangon University Students Union, and Yangon District Students Union expressing the opinion that the work of the students unions should belong to the students. U Tin Aung also suggested the organizing of scattered student protests. The protests took place in many places because of this.

The BCPUG, assuming the name of the 4828th Regional Party Committee, issued a statement in November 1988 calling on those who wanted to take up arms to join the DPA, and the People's United Democratic Front, PUDF. The move was made because no students went underground to join the BCP. The statement said that everyone was welcome and it was not only the students who could join the armed struggle. The main form of struggle was to wage the guerrilla war with the support of the peasantry. The students, however, were to play a key role in the urban warfare. Moreover, the BCP agents also distributed an appeal of the 4828th Regional Party Committee to the people. [passage omitted]

Brig Gen Khin Nyunt said the BCP agents, while forming the Yangon District Students Union in order to instigate and initiate students movements, also made arrangements to form a political party with BCP agents who were members of the strike committees of Mandalay and Yangon. The National Politics Front was registered as a political party with the Elections Commission on 14 November 1988. [passage omitted]

In February 1988, the paper, entitled: "The Situation in Burma Following the Seizure of Power by the Defense Forces: the Prospects, and the Present Tasks," prepared by Dr Zaw Win was given to Moe Thee Zun so that the leaders of the Democratic Party for New Society and the All Burma Federation of Student Unions could study it. The paper was the record of the discussions by Thet Khaing, Tin Aung, and Zaw Min, and it says that democratic rights will emerge only when political and economic oppression by the government is countered with the people's struggle.

Near the end of February, the 4828th Regional Party Committee issued an appeal written by Thet Khaing and approved and distributed by the other BCP agents. The appeal was in connection with the draft elections law published by the Elections Commission. The paper suggested that the most urgent need then was democracy and without democracy there could be no fair elections. An interim government was needed for fair elections, and all the people had to struggle for the establishment of an interim government.

In connection with the death anniversary of Phone Maw on 13 March, Dr Zaw Min initiated preparations through Moe Thee Zun and Nyo Tun starting before the end of February. Papers about the anniversary were distributed through Pyone Cho of the Yangon University Students Union while Ko Ko Gyi of the All Burma Federation of Student Unions was made to form the committee in charge of the anniversary.

Dr Zaw Min made prior arrangements to enable his forces in Yangon District to participate in the 13 and 16 March commemorative activities. The arrangements ensured success of the ceremony staged by the student unions on 13 March. Protest marches were also planned on 27 March [Defense Forces Day], but the plan failed because it was learned that all of the BCP agents could not be used on that day. [passage omitted]

In March 1989, Thet Khaing told BCP agent Aung Myat Htut to go along with Mon insurgent agent Khin Maung Yi to contact Nai Shwe Kyin, leader of the Mon insurgents. Aung Myat Htut, after establishing contacts with Nai Shwe Kyin and Nai Pan Tha, returned to Yangon in May together with two letters regarding the students who had gone underground.

Following the arrests of Min Ko Naing, Aung Din, and Ko Ko Gyi in March and April, Thet Khaing, Tin Aung, and Dr Zaw Min expressed the belief that in order to goad the students into action, it was necessary to boost their morale because they were demoralized by the arrests. They discussed the convening of the students union congresses. Dr Zaw Min and Htay Thein went to Mandalay and contacted BCP agents in charge about the matter. Nyo Tun continued with the work of convening the congresses in Mandalay.

Around 18 and 19 June, Dr Zaw Min met Tin Aye and later on 21 June wrote a statement to be distributed in the name of the All Burma Federation of Student Unions. About 1,000 copies of the statement were printed and distributed on 21 June. The statement calls for opposition against the Printers and Publishers Law, the release of political prisoners, the revoking of Order No 2/88 [which imposes martial law restrictions], and the sale of rice at 2 kyat per pyi to the people.

Leaders of BCP underground cells also instructed BCP agents to take active part should disturbances break out on 7 July [anniversary of the first killing of university students in 1962].

Thet Khaing and BCP agents were found to have been consistent in their efforts to create disturbances and thereby to win support for the BCP. In doing so, and with the aim of winning the support of all the people, the BCP was found attempting to make use of Daw Khin Kyi, wife of late national leader General Aung San.

Thet Khaing was found to have brought a letter from BCP Chairman Ba Thein Tin and tried to deliver it to Daw Khin Kyi in June 1988. But as Daw Khin Kyi was of poor health at the time, he did not succeed in sending the letter.

Since the rally at the Western Pavilion of Shwedagon Pagoda during the crisis last year, Daw Aung San Suu Kyi has become popular and famous. The BCPUG Party Committee was of the opinion that some people might accept Daw Aung San Suu Kyi as a national heroine, and that it could exploit the Burmese people's tendency to worship heroes and the present popularity of Daw Aung San Suu Kyi. Hence, instructions were issued through BCP agents to start the movement aimed at promoting Daw Aung San Suu Kyi as a national figure in place of her ailing mother.

Although approaches were made to Daw Aung San Suu Kyi through veteran left-wing elements, they did not succeed. At the time of the death of Daw Khin Kyi, BCP's former Brigadier General Kyaw Zaw wrote a letter to Daw Aung San Suu Kyi. The letter was delivered through BCP agent Thet Khaing, who sent it to Kyaw Zaw's daughter Daw Than Kyaw Zaw via Thakin Zin's wife, Daw Kyi Kyi. It is learned that Daw Than Kyaw Zaw tried to give the letter to Daw Aung San Suu Kyi.

Since the time of the crisis, members of the BCP underground group have been concentrating on the promotion of Daw Aung San Suu Kyi as a national figure. When political parties were allowed to be formed legally, the National Politics Front of the BCP agents and the League of Democratic Alliance of left-wing parties have continued to operate. BCP clandestine agents and their contacts have tried in every way they can to make Daw Aung San Suu Kyi a national leader by popular consensus and to choose her as a representative of the political parties. They have operated behind the scenes to ensure that the people come to see her popularity as something that the people had wished for and do not discover the truth.

As Aung San Suu Kyi became the national figure, she was seen being used to oppose the government and to create disturbances. Leaders of BCP clandestine cells all together urged her to start a campaign of civil disobedience in connection with the matter initiated by the State Law and Order Restoration Council regarding the 1962

Printers and Publishers Registration Law. Hence, in order to achieve their aim of seizing state power, BCP clandestine agents indirectly worked to help Daw Aung San Suu become a national leader. We understand that it was in such a way that Daw Aung San Suu Kyi was unwittingly [preceding word in English] made to toe the BCP's line of defying authority.

They planned to start a mass uprising by inciting the people at Shwedagon Pagoda as part of the confrontation campaign of Daw Aung San Suu Kyi on 19 July—Martyrs Day. Should that instigation have failed, they planned to try again on the anniversary of the "Four-Eight's" [8 August 1988 when the strike call began]. Had the mass uprising taken place, they planned to garner more forces from within to oppose the government while from the outside the members of the Democratic Patriotic Army trained by the BCP would move in. They planned to move politically as well as militarily until an interim government was established.

We understand that although they tried to make Daw Aung San Suu Kyi a national figure by making her popular to the masses, they only intended to use her to a certain extent because her class character does not represent all the social classes. Daw Aung San Suu Kyi naively did not recognize BCP tactics, and hence she was recruited and gently guided [Kyon Thwinn Pyee] into a leadership role by the BCP. We must say that she deviated from her path because she was careless about those former BCP members and left-leaning thinkers around her.

Part 2

BK0808042189 Rangoon Domestic Service
in Burmese 1330 GMT 6 Aug 89

["Part 2" of special news conference given by Brigadier General Khin Nyunt, secretary-1 of the State Law and Order Restoration Council, to local and foreign journalists in Yangon, 5 August]

[Excerpts] Brigadier General Khin Nyunt, secretary-1 of the State Law and Order Restoration Council, held a special news conference with local and foreign journalists at the No 2 Reception Hall of the Ministry of Defense at 0900 on 5 August, and the following is the continuation of Brig Gen Khin Nyunt's report at that special news conference.

Following the Third Congress in 1985 the Burma Communist Party [BCP] passed a new policy of increasing its strength aboveground and seeking new friends. Based on this new policy, Wai Lin, alias Kyaw Mya, a BCP agent, returned to operate aboveground. Although the upper Myanmar and lower Myanmar underground groups had different duties according to the organizational structure of the BCP, Thet Khaing, who was in charge of lower Myanmar, was still at the BCP Center and had not yet returned. Hence, Wai Lin became in charge of the whole country.

His first action in early 1986 was to send colored postcards printed on behalf of the BCP with photographs and drawings and immediate demands BCP made to the government for different classes. These postcards were mailed to famous writers, poets, artists, musicians, film stars, theatrical stars, veteran politicians of the Union Party [U Nu] government era, intellectuals, former senior officials of the Burma Socialist Program Party who had been sacked, and veteran student leaders once active in student unions. Postcards aimed at university students were printed differently. [passage omitted]

The upper Myanmar underground group also published the PET-TIN-THAN [ECHO] and MO-THAUK-KYE [DAWN STAR] journals and AH-YON-U [DAWNING LIGHT] newspaper which were distributed among "Study Group" [preceding two words in English] members. [passage omitted]

After the demonetization of currency notes in September 1987, a book of poems—"September Mon-Dine ["September Storm"]"—with 30 verses was published by the upper Myanmar underground group. The BCP group however was unable to do anything tangible during the March and June crises of 1988.

When the mass uprising broke out at the end of June 1988 due to agitation by the Lower Myanmar underground group, U Tin Myint, an engineer; Ko Tin Aye Kyu, lawyer and general secretary-2 of the National Politics Front; Ko Thant Zin of Mandalay Institute of Medicine, chairman of BCP chairman for upper Myanmar; and leaders of the underground cells in Myingyan and Monywa started distributing anti-government pamphlets which contain BCP policies by placing them at strategic places—road junctions, rail and bus stations, ferry piers, markets, and schools—with the aim of spreading the mass uprising to Mandalay and upper Myanmar regions. [passage omitted]

Hence, the flames of civil disturbances spread to upper Myanmar, particularly Mandalay.

On 10 August 1988, the number of demonstrators increased and speeches about democracy were made from a platform was set up at 45 West Golf Course of Mandalay. But the number of protestors dwindled on 15 and 16 August. When the Bar Council in Yangon issued Statement No 1 asserting that the people can freely demonstrate under the existing laws and that lawyers should take part in the people's movement. Following up on this, the Bar Council of Mandalay formed a lawyers strike group and started demonstrating. The strike further spread to other public service personnel and the people on 18 August. At this point it must be stated that Tin Aye Kyu, leader of the BCP's Mandalay Underground Cell, was in charge of the News and Information Committee of the lawyers strike group. [passage omitted]

While in charge, he published both a newspaper for the lawyers and KHUNN-SINT-THAN—THE CALL—publishing news compiled from different townships by Wai Lin who is in charge of the BCP's underground group for upper Myanmar, the news from Monywa received from Myint Thein, chairman of the Evergreen Young Men's Association; and the news from Aye Win, a BCP agent, of La-Min Thida Literary House in Shwethontha Street, Yangon. [passage omitted]

Tin Aye Kyu also wrote letters to the Yangon General Strike Committee in the name of the United Strike Front, to the Yangon Federation of Students Union in the name of Mandalay Federation of Students Union, and personally to Daw Aung San Suu Kyi in his own name. The letter to Daw Aung San Suu Kyi praised her for standing on the side of the people, expressed belief that she would continue the struggle until democracy is attained, said the students and the residents of Mandalay support her, and expressed hope she had champion the cause of the people in the same way that her father, Gen Aung San, had done. [passage omitted]

The takeover of state power by the Defense Forces on 18 September 1988 caught the Mandalay United Strike Front by surprise. Members of the front could not believe the news of the coup and sought the advice whether the strike should continue. [passage omitted]

Following this Wai Lin instructed Tin Aye Kyu to establish a legal political party. Tin Aye Kyi tried setting up a youth political party. [passage omitted]

Tin Aye Kyu presented the constitution and policies of the intended party before the youths in Mandalay, but as the youths rejected the ideas, he considered forming the National Politics Front as an adult party. [passage omitted]

The National Politics Front was formed on 7 October 1988 and was permitted to register on 14 November 1988. Meanwhile, Wai Lin, leader of the BCP's upper Myanmar underground group, endeavored to find and send trainees to the BCP Center for the formation of the DPA.

Thein Zaw, strike leader of Pyinmana, an electrical engineer previously handled by Thet Khaing, BCP agent and leader of lower Myanmar underground group, was called to Mandalay and explained about the DPA constitution at the Hninsi-A Store. Instructions were given to recruit more party members, especially in nearby Lewe and Tatkon areas. In (Ja-hnyat) subtownship of Thabeikkyin Township, a Peasants Union cell was formed so that it could support the DPA.

In the meantime, groups headed by Thant Zin, Final Part II student at the Mandalay Institute of Medicine, who had been recruited by the BCP, began their activity for the formation of the Mandalay Students Union. [passage omitted]

Thant Zin was elected union chairman by a majority vote at a clandestine students conference in February 1989. Tun Aung Kyaw was appointed vice chairman.

The 13 March 1989 death anniversary of Phone Maw was commemorated under the auspices of the All Burma Federation of Students Union and some members of the National Politics Front. [passage omitted]

Between 20 and 21 May, about 200 students from Yangon All Burma Federation of Students Union led by Nyo Tun arrived in Mandalay. They, together with the Upper Burma Federation of Students Union, jointly held a students congress. Seven student executives, including Nyo Tun and Thant Zin, were elected at the same meeting. This can be presumed as realizing the ambition of the BCP agents to have only one All Burma Federation of Students Union.

While at that time, the National Politics Front made contacts with the NLD, the League for Democracy and Peace, and the League of Democratic Alliance and made preparations to work under some sort of a joint action committee. In the meantime, Wai Lin was reported to have left for (Pang Wang) where the BCP was conducting training for members of the DPA. We understand that arrangements were made for the underground groups in upper Myanmar and lower Myanmar to hold a meeting to deliberate on the plan of action to spark mass uprisings on 19 July [Martyrs Day]. But, the National Intelligence Bureau, tracing the links of the BCP agents in Lower Myanmar, was able to expose and arrest the BCP agents in Upper Myanmar. Action is continuing to expose the BCP men who have gone into hiding. The documents and evidence seized from the BCP's Upper Myanmar underground group are displayed on board No 4. [passage omitted]

The organizational setup of, and documents published by the National Politics Front are also displayed on board No 6. If we look up at the setup, we see that all but one of the posts of the chairman, the general secretary, and joint general secretaries are occupied by BCP underground agents.

The National Politics Front people are almost always in touch by phone with the members of the Committee of Patrons, U Win Tin and Daw Myint Myint Khin of the NLD. Every time the executives of the National Politics Front based in Mandalay come to Yangon, they called on their patrons at the NLD. That was why we understand that the Mandalay Division organizing committees of the NLD complained to Daw Aung San Suu Kyi when she went on a tour of Mandalay in May 1989 that the people of the National Politics Front are political opportunists who make use of her name to recruit people. [passage omitted]

Following the permission given by the State Law and Order Restoration Council to register political parties with the Elections Commission, a meeting was held to

solicit ideas about a united front of political parties under the auspices of the Democratic Front for National Reconstruction, Union of Myanmar, which was chaired by Widura Thakin Chit Maung. A total of 36 parties attended the meeting, and 19 of them with similar policies were grouped together on 21 November 1988. When the talks about registering the party were discussed, five parties headed by Widura Thakin Chit Maung withdrew from the alliance leaving only 14 of them. Again on 17 February 1989, another meeting was held to discuss the formation of a united front. Eleven of the remaining agreed to form a united front and the League of Democratic Alliance was registered with the Elections Commission. [passage omitted]

The setup of the League of Democratic Alliance shows that it is participated in by the National Politics Front run by the BCP underground elements; the People's Progressive Party which is connected to the BCP Central Committee; the Democratic Party for New Society which has contacts with Dr Zaw Min, a BCP underground agent; People's Volunteers Organization, Myanmar, which has links with U Soe Win, BCP agent and younger brother of Bo Zeya; and League of New Generation, Union of Myanmar, which has connections with BCP underground elements [name indistinct] and Bodaw Khin Win.

The League of Democratic Alliance has as its patrons Thakin Lwin and U Aung Than of the People's Democratic Party, U Ba Hla Aung and Bo Aung Naing of the People's Volunteers Organization, and U Khin Maung Myint of the People's Progressive Party. Moe Thee Zun of the Democratic Party for New Society was the chairman while Nyan Lin of the People's Progressive party served as the secretary. [passage omitted]

Following the publication of the book, entitled [name indistinct], which criticized Moe Thee Zun of being patronized by left-wing forces, the Moe Thee Zun and the Moe Hein factions split within the Democratic Party for New Society. Moe Thee Zun eventually went underground.

Aung Zeya of Shwebo was then elected as chairman of the Democratic Party for New Society, and he automatically became the chairman of the League of Democratic Alliance. But the real leaders of the League are U Khin Maung Myint, chairman of the People's Progressive Party, U Hla Shwe, the party general secretary, and U Nyo Win. [passage omitted]

These people believe that although the government fell because of the mass uprisings, their plans were disrupted because of the coup by the Defense Forces. Hence, arrangements must be made to ensure that an armed revolution plays an equal role in the future crises. [passage omitted]

On 18 April 1989, 18 parties held a meeting to discuss the formation of an organizing committee. It was attended, among others, by U Tin U of the NLD, U Win Tin of the NLD, U Hla Shwe of the People's Progressive Party, Bo Aung Naing of the People's Volunteers Organization, U Soe Min of the All Burma Youth League, Headquarters; U Kyee Myint of the Burma United Democratic Party; (Ko Tin Shwe) of a nationality organization; (Aye Tha Aung) of a nationality organization; and Saya Dun of the National League for Democracy Justice.

On 29 June 1989 the organizing committee was formed with U Win Tin as secretary and with U Kyee Myint, U Soe Min, U Hla Shwe, and (Aye Tha Aung) as members.

In May 1989, when Daw Aung San Suu Kyi visited Mandalay, the National Politics Front which has U Win Tin and Daw Myint Myint Khin of the NLD as its patrons, accorded her a warm and enthusiastic welcome and started referring her as the public leader. [passage omitted]

At the same time U Khin Maung Myint, chairman of the People's Progressive Party, toured Mandalay, Myingyan, Shwebo, and Monywa to deliver speeches. In his speeches, he said more than 100 parties have joined the NLD and since Daw Aung San Suu Kyi has been accepted by the people, he called a complete support for her. The reason why this was said is because they wanted to indirectly project Daw Aung San Suu Kyi as a national leader and then to make her unwittingly [preceding word in English] join the line of confrontation that the BCP preferred.

Within their inner circles, these people describe their efforts in the current political situation as writing a new chapter in the history of the BCP. They believe that it is a line that is completely different from the previous ones but is assured of certain success must be laid down. In accordance with the resolution of the party congress in 1985, they noted the need to implement a distinct political line and tactics that are both effective and excellent on the basis of the principles of parliamentary democracy.

They say that there is grave concern over the way the State Law and Order Restoration Council plans to transfer power and note that the main opposition party, the NLD, has yet to accept the offer of forming a united front. They say: Even if the NLD accepts the offer, there remains a great number of differences between us and Daw Aung San Suu Kyi. But, these differences and beliefs can be set aside for the time being and efforts must be made to make Daw Aung San Suu Kyi a national leader. Daw Aung San Suu Kyi is too harsh in her attitude toward her political allies and that she is arrogant goes without saying. But her role in the struggle to topple the military government is important, and hence we must show patience in helping her. Although we are supportive of her presently, it does not mean that we will

be allies in the long term. Whatever she has done [words indistinct] at the present must be publicized even in the rural areas, and in the meantime, we must quickly and efficiently organize our own primary classes. We must arrange for an armed struggle to accompany the mass uprising.

Brig Gen Khin Nyunt said that their objective was that once the mass uprising takes place because of the work of the BCP agents, the Democratic Patriotic Army trained and formed by the BCP is to begin its military activity which will be coordinated with political activities until an interim government could be formed. Documents and other evidence regarding the People's Progressive Party, League of Democratic Alliance, and the BCP are displayed on board No 7.

After the Defense Forces assumed power, Thet Khaing and Tin Aung, BCPUG leader based in Yangon in lower Myanmar, left for upper Myanmar to meet with underground leaders there. A meeting was held on 28 September in the house of Khin Maung Nyunt, a BCPUG, in Ahtchoksu Ward, Sagaing.

It was reviewed at the meeting that the events [of August-September 1988] were successful politically, but they were unable to coordinate the armed movement. It was suggested that if another mass uprising were created, success would be obtained through coordinated armed movement which would transform into an armed revolution. The meeting decided to take advantage of the permission to form political parties legally and to form an armed organization for those who wanted to transform the movement into an armed revolution. It has been learned that the decisions taken at the meeting were presented through a (?messenger) to the BCP central body.

At the meeting held in Sagaing, it was decided to seek approval from the BCP central body on the motion to coordinate political movement and to form an armed organization to be called the DPA. [passage omitted]

Underground leaders drew up plans for Operation 328 Hmon-dine [Storm—FBIS] and Military Operation (?81) for the DPA. The plans includes recruitment of trainees, sending of trainees to training camps, training, equipping with weapons, formation of a democratic patriotic army, establishment of guerrilla camps, armed revolution in base areas, demolition, and military programs. These plans are shown in the captured documents on display.

The central body [of the BCP] approved the plans for the DPA and directed that the trainees be sent to the central body. It was learned that the first batch was recruited from among the underground members and BCP members and that there were a total 25, including 7 from lower Myanmar. The first training was conducted at the BCP northern headquarters at Mong Ko. A total of 45 were trained as the second batch at the BCP 101st

military region at (Pang Wa). Underground group members and BCP members were sent back to respective regions after the training, but about 30 students were retained at (Pang Wa).

The directives from the central BCP on the DPA can be seen among the captured documents. The BCP central had designated U Kyaw Zaw, Comrade Tun alias Bo Kyin Maung, and (Thakhon Tun Nyein), commander of the 101st military region, to lead and supervise the DPA for its future objectives.

Graduate trainees were meant to carry out underground movement as a short-term measure and they were instructed to carry out recruitment, organizational work, and to be equipped with arms as soon as the central body gave permission. By that time the National Politics Front and the League of Democratic Alliance formed with a majority of leftist organizations were to carry out effective political operations. There were plans to form a front with political parties and put them on the path to a confrontation line [preceding two words in English] to oppose the government and to organize another public uprising on 19 July and on the anniversary of the "Four-Eights". When such an uprising occurs the DPA's military operations are to be carried out by those who have undergone training. They hope to achieve their aim for the armed revolution and an interim government through this method. The DPA was meant to be the last resort for the BCP. [passage omitted]

BCP Than Lwin Tun (?planned for) the DPA to form branches in towns throughout Myanmar and for the People United Democratic Front [PUDF] to work with the people in the regions regions. It was explained to students at Panghsan [BCP headquarters] that while the DPA was to be formed with BCP representatives, the BCP was to take responsibility for all assistance. The students who arrived at Panghsan agreed to form the DPA. A DPA unit was then formed and armed with Myo U, age 25, from Rangoon Institute of Technology as a leader.

Of the two DPA units formed, one was sent to Pyinmana and another was sent to SSA [Shan State Army] central body. [passage omitted]

These actions show the BCP implementing the second stage of its 111 military scheme, formation and arming of the DPA. Furthermore, it can be seen that their political and military leaders were dispatched to the DPA to give political and military leadership. It was learned that the BCPUG's throughout the country were able to carry out propaganda work, mobilize mass action in towns and villages to stop the government's administrative machinery and create disturbances in internal front while simultaneously staging armed struggle in important regions. [passage omitted]

Since the BCP planned to operate by coordinating its internal and external military fronts through its internal underground members after forming the DPA, the Defense Forces will continue to expose and crush its operations.

Part 3

BK0908070789 Rangoon Domestic Service in Burmese
1330 GMT 7 Aug 89

["Part 3" of special news conference given by Brigadier General Khin Nyunt, secretary-1 of the State Law and Order Restoration Council, to local and foreign journalists in Yangon, 5 August]

[Excerpts] Brigadier General Khin Nyunt, secretary-1 of the State Law and Order Restoration Council, held a special news conference with local and foreign journalists at the No 2 Reception Hall of the Ministry of Defense at 0900 on 5 August, and the following is the continuation of Brig Gen Khin Nyunt's report at that special news conference.

During August disturbances, which started with students in March and June of 1988, Daw Aung San Suu Kyi was in Yangon [Rangoon] to take care of her ailing mother, Daw Khin Kyi. When Daw Aung San Suu Kyi offered to mediate between the students and the government because of the disturbances and protests following 8 August, she attracted the attention of the students who were then looking for a leader. At that time, former politician U Htwe Myint and his colleagues urged Daw Aung San Suu Kyi to enter politics. In addition, Thakin Tin Mya and his fellow veteran politicians were at Daw Aung San Suu Kyi's home almost all the time to give advice and assistance, and they all helped to persuade her and guided her into politics.

Members of the literary and artistic circles, such as U Win Tin, U Ba Thaw, Maung Thawka, and U Moe Thu, also lent a hand in helping Daw Aung San Suu Kyi take the podium to deliver speeches at the Rangoon General Hospital on 24 August 1988 and at the western entrance of the Shwedagon Pagoda on 26 August. It could be said that Daw Aung San Suu Kyi started entering the political arena at that time. However, even then there were reports of Daw Aung San Suu Kyi being surrounded by communists, because of certain terms she used and because of some of her actions and the leftist tradition of politicians around her.

When anarchic acts prevailed in the country, the state administrative machinery was at a standstill, and the country's independence and sovereignty was in danger, the Defense Forces assumed state power and all responsibilities on 18 September 1988. The State Law and Order Restoration Council was formed and efforts were made to improve general conditions.

The Commission for Holding Multiparty Democratic Elections was formed and political parties were allowed to register. The NLD, led by U Aung Gyi, U Tin U, and Daw Aung San Suu Kyi, was legally registered on 27 September 1988.

The NLD had a 12-member Central Executive Committee and a 42-member Leading Central Committee. The 42-member Leading Central Committee was made up of three 14-member factions representing U Aung Gyi, U Tin U's Patriotic Old Comrades League, and Daw Aung San Suu Kyi's technocrats. The NLD—formed with three factions of differing basic nature—soon had differences.

On 25 November 1988, U Aung Gyi wrote to Daw Aung San Suu Kyi and demanded that eight Central Committee members—U Ko Yu, Daw Myint Myint Khin, U Moe Thu, U Win Tin, U Tin Shwe, U Tun Tin, U Aung Lwin, and U Chan Aye—be removed from the league as they are former communists and communist sympathizers.

The matter was discussed at the Central Executive Committee meeting on 2 December 1988 and at the meeting of the Central Committee on 3 December 1988. A secret ballot on the matter was cast, and U Aung Gyi's motion was defeated with 13 votes for and 28 against. Except for U Kyi Maung, 13 members from U Aung Gyi's group left [the NLD].

Youths are another problem in the NLD. There are the NLD Youth Wing and the Thone Yaung Che [Tricolor Group]. Thone Yaung Che is in charge of Daw Aung San Suu Kyi's security affairs, while the NLD Youth Wing participates in political movements. There are internal differences over positions in these youth organizations. In addition to the students and youths, there are also astrologers, lawyers, doctors, and artists at the NLD headquarters. Of the youths there, there are some who are taking refuge after going over to the insurgents and coming back illegally without reporting. Because of such a complex situation, disagreements and disputes have taken place between the youths and the adults. We were given to understand that as the Thone Yaung Che group was stepping up its underground movement, the group was thrown out from the compound by Daw Aung San Suu Kyi herself on 1 June 1989.

Between 14 and 25 January 1989, Daw Aung San Suu Kyi left on her regional organization trip of Irrawaddy Division, visiting different townships. On her return, she held the first NLD news conference and made critical remarks about the difficulties she encountered during her trip. Daw Aung San Suu Kyi expressed her dissatisfaction and strongly condemned the attempts by the local law and order restoration councils and the security units to prevent the violation of Order No 2/88 and Directive No 8/88 [martial law restrictions].

While this was happening, U Ko Yu presented a paper, entitled: "A Review of the Present Situation and Future Prospects," to the leading Central Committee on 3 February 1989. The paper says:

A. After studying the work of the State Law and Order Restoration Council, it appears that the government does not intend to facilitate the easy and quick holding of fair multiparty democratic elections without international and local pressure.

B. Hence, the NLD must lead the people and initiate political movements, (?frequently) issue declarations and protests, and cooperate with allied parties.

C. The NLD must make political demands and step up the struggle.

And in doing so:

1. To wage the struggle through subordinate township NLD branches;
2. To coordinate the struggle with allied parties;
3. To demonstrate in pairs in the cities using sandwich poster boards and handheld posters;
4. To write demands in huge lettering on boards erected in township offices;
5. To coordinate simultaneous demonstrations with allied parties; and
6. To hold simultaneous prayer meetings by people of different religious faiths, such as Buddhists, Christians, and Muslims.

This paper was distributed outside the party, and some youths and students who got hold of it were supportive of the plan. Some youths around Daw Aung San Suu Kyi also told her that simply going on organization trips to recruit members in different regions was not enough, and that the oppression of the government must be exposed and fought against.

In February, when Daw Aung San Suu Kyi was on an organization trip to the Shan State, Moe Thee Zun prepared and distributed a paper, entitled: "The National Political Movement and Daw Aung San Suu Kyi."

Moe Thee Zun was recruited by the BCP during the early stages of the students movement, and he did as he was guided. The Democratic Party for New Society also worked according to the directives of the BCP underground agents. The paper itself was also prepared in coordination with BCP agents and with some pro-BCP politicians. In other words, we find that the paper was written to goad Daw Aung San Suu Kyi into action. It was another trick of the BCP. [passage omitted]

During her visit to Myitkyina, Daw Aung San Suu Kyi, commenting on the question of law and order, said we must know how to differentiate between the good and the bad laws and orders. Similarly, on 28 May, while U Win Tin and Tharawaddy San San Nwe were delivering speeches at the Tamwe Township NLD Office, U Win

Tin quoted the American philosopher-author of the 1840's, Henry David Thoreau, and started discussing the question of disobeying repressive orders. He also talked about the civil disobedience campaign by Mahatma Gandhi and urged that the orders and authority in Myanmar should be defied. Following the speech and during talks with Daw Aung San Suu Kyi, U Win Tin expressed his belief that politics can only be alive and well when there is some sort of movement. When Daw Aung San Suu Kyi returned from Kachin State and Mandalay Division, she pointed to the government's order regarding the Printers and Publishers Registration Law and used it as an excuse to express her dissatisfaction over Order No 38 of the Home and Religious Affairs Ministry, and her stand that she could not obey it.

During the 1st week of July, when Daw Aung San Suu Kyi, Maung Thawka, Daw Myint Myint Khin, Tharawaddy San San Nwe, U Ko Yu, Maung Wuntha, and Maung Tetpan met with U Tin U and his people, Maung Thawka read out a passage from Henry David Thoreau's works regarding the civil disobedience program. As all of the NLD members agreed, they tried choosing an appropriate word in Burmese. As Daw Aung San Suu Kyi agreed, she assigned U Win Tin to discuss the confrontation line at a meeting to be held in 4 or 5 days time. [passage omitted] The theme became the slogan of the NLD, and the banner with the slogan was displayed at all NLD rallies. [passage omitted]

In stepping up the momentum of Daw Aung San Suu Kyi's civil disobedience campaign, Martyrs Day [19 July] was earmarked as the primary target date. They refused the ruling that each party should only send 10 delegates to the ceremony on the grounds that it was a public day and everybody can attend it. They called for the withdrawal of troops stationed near the Martyrs Mausoleum for security reasons on the grounds that it would enable people to pay their respects peacefully. [passage omitted]

Throughout the night of 18 July, the senior members of the NLD heatedly debated the question of the NLD leading the march on Martyrs Day. But after reviewing the overall situation, Daw Aung San Suu Kyi was given the final authority to make the decision. It was agreed that everyone would abide by her decision. At 0400 on 19 July 1989, Daw Aung San Suu Kyi decided to cancel the march, but she personally wrote a statement on a sheet of paper calling for a boycott of the Martyrs Day ceremony arranged by the State Law and Order Restoration Council. [passage omitted]

When Daw Aung San Suu Kyi's home was searched in accordance with law on 10 July 1989, many documents addressed to her from the armed insurgent and illegal organizations were seized. In addition, 40 people illegally residing at her residence were also detained temporarily.

Among the documents seized was a letter dated 23 September 1988 and addressed to Daw Aung San Suu Kyi, [former] Brig Gen Aung Gyi, and [former] Gen Tin U. The letter—written by Bo Mya, chairman of the Karen National Union, KNU—said the KNU would do everything it could to help them fight the Defense Forces. [passage omitted]

Brig Gen Khin Nyunt said he would like to continue explaining about the BCP Center sending letters to public figures in Myanmar. Thet Khaing, leader of the BCP underground cell, was the key man in helping the public figures in Yangon and the BCP Central correspond with each other. [passage omitted]

Around end January 1989, a letter written by U Kyaw Zaw [former brigadier general who joined the BCP] and addressed to Daw Aung San Suu Kyi came into the hands of Thet Khaing via Wai Lin, alias Kyaw Mya. The letter was delivered to Thakin Tin's wife, Daw Kyi Kyi, by her son-in-law Moe Myint. Daw Kyi Kyi called U Kyaw Zaw's daughter Sann Kyaw Zaw and told her to personally deliver it to Daw Aung San Suu Kyi. In the meantime, Daw Kyi Kyi had made Sann Kyaw Zaw frequently visit Daw Aung San Suu Kyi so as to make her well acquainted with the latter.

The letter delivered to Daw Aung San Suu Kyi had four pages. It expressed sympathy for the passing away of Daw Khin Kyi and said BCP leaders respect Daw Aung San Suu Kyi because they share the same views. It appealed to Daw Aung San Suu Kyi to continue working toward bringing an end to the civil war, the revitalization of national politics, and the growth of democracy.

Although Sann Kyaw Zaw intended to give the letter to Daw Aung San Suu Kyi in February, the letter was not delivered by her. [passage omitted] Investigations are continuing regarding the facts about the letter. It is not known if the letter was actually delivered to Daw Aung San Suu Kyi, but it will be known soon. [passage omitted]

Brig Gen Khin Nyunt said he would explain the present situation of the BCP. The BCP, based at Panghsai in the northeast region, was engaged in the armed struggle. The first battle that broke the back of the BCP was the (Hsi Hsi-wan)-(Ta-pang) battle of 1986. Following that battle, our Army recaptured Kyu-hkok and Panghsai, and the military capability of the BCP declined greatly. We shall explain this only briefly. Following this, the BCP could not engage in major battles in the border areas. As their military impetus had weakened, the BCP men created unrest in the country on the basis of the political and economic situation and on the reports supplied by the BCP underground cells. Following the outbreak of unrest, and when political movements began, the BCP started the campaign in the Mong Yang region.

Since the (Hsi Hsi-wan)-(Ta-pang) battle, the Mong Yang campaign was the biggest launched by the BCP. The BCP had expected a victory in the battle, and they

did everything to ensure it by coordinating the political movement with a military campaign. They had aimed for the establishment of a BCP-led interim government with 20 of their underground cell members.

But in reality, the Mong Yang battle did not turn out in the way they had expected. Although our side did lay down many lives in this campaign—124 officers and enlisted men—we found bodies of 202 enemy soldiers. There may have been even more deaths, although we did not find the corpses.

Following their great setback at Mong Yang, BCP members and their combatants were greatly demoralized because their dreams were shattered. Although the leadership ranks remained morally strong, many problems arose among the rank and file. The worst setback was the breaking away of the Kokang and the Wa nationals from the BCP. The military defeat brought about dissatisfaction, and on 12 March 1989 the Kokang nationals broke away from the BCP. The breakaway faction took over the BCP's northern branch headquarters at Mong Ko on 18 March. Following this, the Kokang group formed the Burma Nationalities Democratic Front.

In the wake of the Kokang nationals breaking away from the BCP, the Wa nationals also broke away from the BCP on 17 April 1989. The BCP suffered grave setbacks with the departure of the Wa nationals. This is because the Wa nationals took over Panghsan headquarters. When the Wa nationals captured the headquarters, all of the weapons, ammunition, and equipment of the BCP fell into the hands of the Wa nationals. The BCP leaders at Panghsan had to flee, and the Wa nationals took over everything—the headquarters, the arsenals, and the broadcasting station.

Following the breakaway of the Kokang and the Wa nationals, the armed units under the BCP's 768th Brigade and in the 815th Military Regions in eastern Shan State also quit the organization. Hence, except for the 202d Battalion in Shweli Valley, the BCP does not have a strong military organization anymore. Moreover, it is still uncertain whether the Central Bureau will side with the nationalities or with the BCP. There are only about 150 armed men remaining with the BCP.

Following the departure of the units under the 768th Brigade and in the 815th Military Region, members of the BCP Central Committee got separated. This is because they are on the run after the Panghsan headquarters fell. On 4 May 1989, BCP Central Committee members met at (Mong Lyan). It is learned that the BCP men reviewed their own situation at the meeting. [passage omitted]

Following the review, the BCP laid down a new political line. Viewing that the BCP can only survive by depending on the others since it no longer has an armed force,

the Central Committee made the arrangements to move to (Pang Wa) where the 101st Military Region is located in Kachin State. Even the travel to (Pang Wa) was done with great difficulties.

In the meantime, the people at 101st Military Region declared that since the Kokang and the Wa nationalities have left, it no longer is subordinate to the BCP. They treated the BCP only as an ally. They promised to give all the help they can if the BCP wishes to go to their site, but they said they will not do everything the BCP says because they are no longer the subordinate of the BCP. The BCP then had to treat its subordinate region as an ally because the Center had no one to turn to. The BCP promising to abide by the rules of its former disciples, moved to (Pang Wa).

The BCP leaders at (Pang Wa) are Thakin Ba Thein Tin, U Kyaw Zaw, Yebaw Aung, alias Bo Kyin Maung, (Yuphan), alias Khin Maung Gyi, and (Yang Khun), alias Tin Yi. There are a total of 150 people with them, including their families. They left Panghsan on 9 July and arrived at (Pang Wa) between 14 and 15 July. The leader of the 101st Military Region is a Kachin national who goes by the name of (San Khom Tin Win). [passage omitted]

Since the BCP can no longer rely on the 101st Military Region and because there are only about 50 armed men nearby, it has formed the DPA to create armed uprising in the country. In other words, they wanted to turn our Myanmar into something similar to Lebanon. [passage omitted]

The NLD, which is composed of people from various backgrounds and which did not announce its basic political line, became disunited and ended up on the wrong path because it worked toward the policy of defying power and authority and adopted the modus operandi of the communists. On the other hand, Daw Aung San Suu Kyi was unwittingly subjected to manipulations of Thet Khaing and Wai Lin, alias Kyaw Mya, BCP underground agents, who wanted to transform her into a public leader and who made her walk along the path to defy power and authority. Furthermore, the NLD fell under the influence of the BCP and it has been proven by its repeated efforts aimed at disintegration of the Defense Forces. It also made much noise saying it did not believe in the elections to be held by the State Law and Order Restoration Council. Its plot to seize state power by force by instigating public disturbances and by merging with the work of BCP underground agents has now become exposed clearly.

Because of the timely detention of the leading BCP underground agents with the cooperation of the people, we have only just been spared of blood-letting by the second revolution [preceding two words in English], according to the idea of the BCP's, on 19 July—Martyrs Day.

It is very fortunate for the country that everything ended peacefully on 19 July. Had we not been able to detain the BCP underground agents on time, we certainly expected blood-letting events to take place on 19 July. The BCP would not have given in as that was a very rare opportunity for them. The BCP had hoped that once that stage is overcome an interim government would be formed. [passage omitted]

Brigadier General Khin Nyunt said we had often described events during the crisis [of August-September 1988] as the work and creation of the BCP. Some were offended by such statements. They should not be offended if they are not guilty. They must be offended if they are guilty. [passage omitted]

He said among those exposed today were those who were never thought to be BCP. He said he had presented the extent and scope of the grand strategy of the BCP. [passage omitted]

He said our work is not yet completed and that matters that should be reported have been presented while the work is still being done. He said the military operation we are carrying out has not completed and that BCP underground agents are being exposed continuously.

He said it is necessary to expose the BCP who have infiltrated the ranks of public service personnel and the political parties. There are many BCP underground agents among the ranks of the public service personnel and the people are urged to cooperate with us in exposing the BCP underground agents. [passage omitted]

Rumors Say Aung San Suu Kyi Eating Food

BK0908083689 Hong Kong AFP in English 0813 GMT
9 Aug 89

[Excerpts] Bangkok, Aug 9 (AFP)—Burmese opposition leader Aung San Suu Kyi, who went on hunger strike nearly three weeks ago to protest military oppression of the pro-democracy movement in her country, was thought to have started taking food, Rangoon-based diplomats said Wednesday.

While military authorities had succeeded in clamping an information blackout on the woman who has been under house arrest since June 20, there were rumors in the Burmese capital that food had been delivered to her in the past few days, said the diplomats who were reached by telephone from Bangkok.

"People assume that she must have taken at least some food at some point to stay alive," one diplomat said. [passage omitted]

Burmese Trade Minister David Abel told reporters on Sunday on arriving in Bangkok for trade talks that she was "fine", repeating denials by the military government that she was not in good health.

The diplomats said that her British husband, Michael Aris, who arrived in Rangoon on July 22, has been staying at her house and that his visa had been extended for three weeks.

(In London, the Foreign Office said Tuesday that Britain had requested access to Mr. Aris who is believed to be also under "de facto" house arrest). [passage omitted]

The streets of the capital remained calm Wednesday after the first anniversary of the beginning of a general strike August 8 passed almost unobserved, the diplomats said.

On Tuesday 72 people staged a peaceful gathering on the compound of the National League for Democracy's headquarters but troops observing the scene took no action, the diplomats said.

"They would have allowed that. Obviously no breach of the peace was caused," one diplomat said.

Several people were thought to have been arrested but there has been no official confirmation of the arrests.

The diplomats said that numbers of troops patrolling the streets appeared to have doubled since the beginning of the week. Diplomats said Tuesday that up to 20,000 troops were out. [passage omitted]

Brunei, Malaysia & Singapore

Malaysia

Government Opposes U.S. Forces in Singapore

BK0808111889 Hong Kong AFP in English 1039 GMT
8 Aug 89

[Text] Kuala Lumpur, Aug 8 (AFP)—Malaysia opposes any U.S. military presence in Singapore because it would work against the current reduction in East-West tensions and a plan to make Southeast Asia neutral, a senior official said Tuesday.

Kamil Jaafar, secretary-general of the Foreign Affairs Ministry, said that Malaysia had made its stand clear to Singapore although it was ultimately the Republic's sovereign right to do as it pleased.

Mr. Kamil was commenting on a Singapore Government disclosure Friday that it was prepared to grant U.S. forces some facilities if the move helps the Philippines Government justify hosting the U.S. Clark Air Base and Subic Naval Base.

"We do not see the logic of introducing another base into the region when we already have bases at Cam Ranh Bay and the Philippines," he said.

The Cam Ranh naval facility in Vietnam is used by Soviet ships.

Mr. Kamil said that any proliferation of military bases would work against a plan by the non-communist Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN) to carve out a zone of peace, freedom and neutrality (ZOPFAN) in Southeast Asia.

ASEAN, which groups Malaysia and Singapore with Brunei, Indonesia, the Philippines and Thailand, proposed ZOPFAN in 1971, saying the plan would help keep big power rivalries out of the region.

Regional diplomats say that moves towards resolving the Cambodia conflict would improve their chances of gaining big power acceptance of the ZOPFAN proposal and a plan to ban nuclear weapons from the region.

Mr. Kamil said that the Singapore proposal was discussed during a meeting here last month between Malaysian Foreign Minister Abu Hassan Omar and his Singapore counterpart Wong Kan Seng.

"ASEAN is committed to ZOPFAN. We cannot bring ZOPFAN into force if we ourselves do anything to undermine the plan," Mr. Kamil said, adding that the least countries in the region could do was to maintain the status quo.

Mr. Kamil said that Malaysia had made its position "very clear" because "Singapore was a close neighbour, friend and member of ASEAN."

But he said any decision by Singapore to allow U.S. forces into the Republic would not affect bilateral military cooperation including joint military exercises launched recently.

Malaysia and Singapore are members of the five-power defence arrangement under which Britain, Australia and New Zealand provide a defence cover for the two countries.

Singapore's minister of state for finance and foreign affairs, Brigadier-General George Yeo, told his country's Parliament Friday that the U.S. Government sent a survey team to Singapore in June to look at naval and air facilities that U.S. forces might use.

But he said that the team's visit was strictly exploratory and did not commit either side to the deployment of U.S. forces in the Republic.

Defense Minister Comments

BK0808105289 Kuala Lumpur NEW STRAITS TIMES in English 7 Aug 89 p 7

[Text] Kuala Lumpur, Sunday [6 August]—ASEAN must not deviate from the concept of a Zone of Peace, Freedom, and Neutrality (ZOPFAN) to which it has committed.

Instead, it should work towards fulfilling its commitment to realise the concept as soon as possible and contribute towards strengthening regional stability, Defence Minister Tengku Ahmad Rithauddeen said.

He was commenting on the statement made by Singapore Minister of State for Finance and Foreign Affairs Brig Gen George Yeo two days ago that Singapore was prepared to accept some U.S. military facilities to make it easier for the Philippines to continue having bases there.

Any deviation from the concept agreed upon by ASEAN in the 1971 Kuala Lumpur declaration could hinder the realisation of the concept and might turn the region into a zone of conflict, he said.

Tengku Ahmad Rithauddeen said if ASEAN or any of its six-member countries find it difficult to realise the concept, it should at least respect and maintain the status quo with regards to military bases and the presence of foreign forces in the region.

"We do not know for sure the reasons for Singapore wanting to allow U.S. forces to use some of its facilities, but we hope Singapore will fulfill its commitment to ZOPFAN," Tengku Ahmad Rithauddeen told newsmen after opening a poster exhibition at the City Hall here to commemorate the 44th anniversary of the nuclear bombing of Hiroshima today.

The four-day exhibition was organised by the Malaysian Physicians for the Prevention of Nuclear War.

"Whatever its reasons for doing so, it must not jeopardise the status quo or what ASEAN has worked hard to achieve by allowing the increase in the presence of foreign forces in the region.

"We have always maintained that the phasing in of the ZOPFAN should see the phasing out of nuclear rivalry in the region," Tengku Ahmad Rithauddeen said.

Malaysia, like other ASEAN member countries, has every right to feel perturbed by the new development as it could affect regional stability and attract unnecessary rivalries between big nations in Southeast Asia, he added.

Tengku Ahmad Rithauddeen, who is the acting foreign minister, said he was told that the Singapore Government had not made a final decision.

Secretary General Remarks Cited

BK0808130089 Kuala Lumpur RTM Television Network 1 in Malay 1200 GMT 8 Aug 89

[Text] Malaysia firmly adheres to the concept of a zone of peace, freedom, and neutrality that ASEAN has established. Datuk Ahmad Kamil, secretary general of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, said any attempt to allow the

establishment of foreign military bases in the region will only threaten its security. He was speaking at a news conference at Wisma Putera in Kuala Lumpur. He said the establishment of foreign military bases in the region is not necessary.

On Singapore's plan to allow the establishment of U.S. military bases in the Republic, the secretary general said that Malaysia had stated its stand to the Republic. It was announced in the Singapore Parliament last Friday that Singapore was ready to accept a U.S. military presence in the republic.

On the International Conference on Cambodia in Paris, Kamil said several new issues are expected to be settled when the conference resumes on 28 August. The establishment of three working committees have been regarded as a good preliminary step. The settlement now rests with the four leaders of the Coalition Government of Democratic Kampuchea and the Phnom Penh puppet government.

Singapore

Opposition Party Opposes U.S. Bases

BK0808114489 Hong Kong AFP in English 1007 GMT 8 Aug 89

[Text] Singapore, Aug 8 (AFP)—The setting up of U.S. military facilities here would greatly increase the threat of war, the opposition Singapore Democratic Party (SDP) was Tuesday reported as saying.

An SDP statement cited by the BUSINESS TIMES newspaper said such a move would shift the Republic's foreign policy from traditional neutrality to "one of having a de facto pact with a superpower."

The minister of state for foreign affairs, George Yeo, told Parliament last week that the government was prepared to allow the United States to set up some military facilities in Singapore to ease the Philippines' burden of continuing to host American bases.

The SDP, which holds only one seat in Parliament against the ruling Peoples Action Party's 81, said it was grateful to Washington for its "strategic protection" of the region.

But at the same time, it said, the party feared that allowing such facilities would lead to Singapore being caught "in the middle of superpower rivalry."

"The establishment of American storage facilities will greatly increase the threat of war to Singapore," the SDP noted.

"If the Americans establish a communications and electronic eavesdropping centre, the Soviets, for example, would be obliged to neutralise it in the event of a war," it added.

Cambodia

UN Fact-Finding Team Assesses Situation

Visits Svay Rieng, Ho Chi Minh City

BK0908120389 Phnom Penh Domestic Service in Cambodian 1100 GMT 9 Jul 89

[Text] The six-man fact-finding team which was sent to gather information in Cambodia for the Paris international conference under the leadership of Lieutenant General Martin Vadset traveled to Ho Chi Minh City in Vietnam on 8 August in a bid to gather information along National Route 1.

En route to Ho Chi Minh City, the fact-finding team closely observed the scenes and activities along the road and talked directly to the people and the armed forces there. The delegation met and had a friendly conversation with Comrade Hok Langdi, deputy secretary of the party committee and chairman of the Svay Rieng Province People's Committee. The team was briefed on a number of past events which took place in the province, and on future development projects planned by the province.

Lt Gen Martin Vadset was deeply impressed with the rebirth of the Cambodian people and the achievements made by them over the past 10 years. He questioned Comrade Hok Langdi about the forthcoming withdrawal of the Vietnamese volunteer troops, asking whether the Cambodian forces, especially those in Svay Rieng Province, would be able to take care of their own defense task. Comrade Hok Langdi answered this question by saying that the Vietnamese volunteer troops have been completely withdrawn from Svay Rieng Province since 1984 and that so far not a single area in the province has been captured by the enemy. On the contrary, Svay Rieng Province is becoming stronger and steadily developing.

Comrade Hok Langdi went on to say that the Cambodian people will never accept the genocidal Pol Potists who more than 10 years ago committed heinous crimes against and wreaked great havoc on the Cambodian motherland and people, leaving behind many bitter scars that would remind and enrage the Cambodian people forever.

The fact-finding team also observed areas along the Cambodian-Vietnamese border and in Ho Chi Minh City where it met and held talks with Comrade Vu Hac Bong, head of Ho Chi Minh City's Foreign Affairs Office; Comrade Suos Samnang, Cambodian Consul General accredited to Ho Chi Minh City; and the director of Tan Son Nhut Airport of Ho Chi Minh City.

The fact-finding team returned safely to Phnom Penh the same evening.

Tours Takeo Province

BK0908070689 Phnom Penh Domestic Service
in Cambodian 0430 GMT 9 Aug 89

[Text] On 8 August, French Lieutenant General (Patrice Leleu) and Polish Lieutenant General (Richard Sivanovich), members of the fact-finding team for the Paris international conference, went to assess the situation in Takeo Province.

Upon their arrival in Takeo Province, Comrade Khim Bo, alternate member of the party Central Committee and secretary of the province's party committee, briefed them on the all-around progress in Takeo Province in the past more than 10 years. Comrade Khim Bo stressed that under the leadership of the State of Cambodia's party and government, Takeo Province has made all-around progress and has independently assumed responsibility for all tasks, thus enabling the repatriation of all Vietnamese experts and army volunteers from Takeo Province since July 1987.

Comrade Khim Bo asserted that the people in Takeo Province were optimistic about the search for a solution to the Cambodian problem through negotiation. But they rejected all solutions that would enable the Pol Pot genocidal regime to return to power. This is because during its rule of less than 4 years, the Pol Pot clique killed 132,897 people in Takeo Province.

On the same occasion, the delegation of the Paris international conference's fact-finding mission, thanked the leadership of Takeo Province for providing it with information and allowing it to inspect the site for stationing forces of the mechanism that would control the withdrawal of Vietnamese troops.

On the same evening, the delegation returned safely to Phnom Penh.

Paper Reports Fighting Scaled Down

BK0908084989 Bangkok BANGKOK POST in English
9 Aug 89 p 6

[Text] Aranyaprathet—Fighting between the Khmer resistance forces and the Vietnamese-led Phnom Penh troops is expected to resume later this month after a United Nations fact-finding team completes its mission and returns to Paris, border sources said.

The heavy fighting along the Thai-Cambodian border late last month died down in the past week in what the sources said appeared to be an attempt by the four warring factions to boost their image in preparation for the arrival of the UN team, which flew into Cambodia on Monday at the request of the Paris peace conference.

Intelligence reports from the border said more Heng Samrin troops from Battambang Province were dispatched to areas opposite Ta Phraya, Aranyaprathet and Khlong Hat Districts in what was seen as preparation for the withdrawal of Vietnamese troops next month.

Another report said the Phnom Penh regime's army chief had ordered the detention of an army officer who supervised the shelling of the Thai border between July 18-30. More than 300 artillery shells landed in Thailand during the bombardment.

The report said the officer was believed to be in custody in Battambang.

Meanwhile, the UN team is expected to inspect the border today on the Cambodian side opposite Ban Khlong Luk, about five kilometres east of Aranyaprathet.

National Assembly Law on Military Service

Chapters I-VI

BK0208094089 Phnom Penh Domestic Service
in Cambodian 1200 GMT 1 Aug 89

[Law on Military Service recently adopted by National Assembly's 17th Session—Chapters I-VI]

[Text]

Chapter I—General Regulations

Article 1. Military service is a noble honor and is the duty of the State of Cambodia's citizens in the cause of building and defending the motherland. Every citizen shall serve in the Army in accordance with the conditions prescribed in this law.

Article 2. Male citizens aged between 18 and 30, regardless of faith, religion, nationality, and social status, shall serve in the Army as prescribed by this law. Male citizens aged between 17 and 30 shall register for military service. Combatants who have served their term in the military service remain reservists until they are 45 years old. The enrollment in the Army by female citizens shall be on a voluntary basis and in accordance with the concrete needs of the National Defense Ministry.

Article 3. Every year, able-bodied Cambodian citizens shall be recruited to serve in the Army at the Council of Ministers' recommendation.

Article 4. Citizens who have enrolled in the Army will enjoy appropriate rights and benefits.

Article 5. State and social organizations, cooperatives, or individuals who are outstanding in educating and urging citizens to serve in the Army and implementing well the rear battlefield policy will be praised and awarded; those obstructing the enrollment in the Army will be punished by law.

Chapter II—Preparing Youths To Serve in the Army

Article 6. Before serving in the Army, every male citizen will receive military training at centers, in units, or in their educational establishments. Military training shall be organized as follows.

A. Youths who are still studying in junior and senior high schools, vocational schools, specialized high schools or doing university and post-university studies shall be trained in their educational establishments.

B. Citizens who have not studied at the above educational establishments shall receive their training locally: in communes, wards, districts, precincts, provincial cities, or in their units. Heads of educational establishments, chiefs of various units, and the chairmen of people's committees in communes, wards, precincts, and provincial cities are responsible for providing training in military strategy and doctrine in accordance with the program set by the National Defense Ministry.

Article 7. Every year, at the beginning of January, heads of educational establishments, unit chiefs, and the chairmen of people's committees in communes and wards shall report the number of youths aged between 17 and 30 to the chairmen of people's committees in districts, precincts, and provincial cities in which the youths live. Heads of military units in districts, wards, and provincial cities shall record the number of youths aged 17 registered in a separate reservist registry.

Every year, at the beginning of April, people's committees in communes and wards shall organize registration for military service for youths aged 18 to 30.

Article 8. Before joining the Army, youths shall undergo physical examinations and be confirmed physically fit by provincial and municipal physical fitness committees.

Chapter III—Duration of the Military Service

Article 9. The length of the military service for combatants from the rank of private to sergeant major is 3 years. If necessary, the National Defense Ministry has the right to extend this by another 6 months.

Article 10. The length of the military service is calculated from the day combatants start Army service.

Chapter IV—Deferment or Exemption from Military Service

Article 11. The military service for the following citizens is deferred:

- A. A citizen who is the only working person in the family and who is in charge of feeding persons who have not yet reached working age or elderly and disabled people.
- B. A citizen who is the only member of a family, namely an orphan.

C. A citizen whose two-thirds of consanguine relatives are serving in the Army.

D. A citizen who is still studying in junior and senior high schools and under the age of 19 or is a pupil over 19 but who is in the final form in junior and senior high schools.

E. A citizen who is studying in vocational school or doing university or post-graduate studies.

F. A citizen whose health does not meet the combined requirements of the National Defense Ministry and the Public Health Ministry.

G. A citizen who is under investigation by relevant authorities for various offenses.

H. A citizen whose consanguine relatives died on the battlefield less than a year ago.

All the above citizens will be annually reexamined until they are 30 years old.

Article 12. The following citizens are exempted from the military service:

A. A citizen whose political behavior is not trusted by the people.

B. A citizen who is wounded, disabled, or afflicted by mental or chronic diseases and unable to serve in the Army.

C. A citizen who had been punished for criminal offenses.

D. A citizen whose right to serve in the Army has been taken away by a tribunal.

Article 13. Considered as fulfilling the military service requirement are citizens who are highly qualified, possess expert knowledge, and who are working in factories and enterprises.

Chapter V—Calling Up People To Serve in the Army

Article 14. Every year, at the recommendation of the Council of Ministers and at the order of the National Defense Ministry, provincial and municipal people's committees shall require people's committees in districts, precincts, and provincial cities to call up youths who are under their jurisdiction to serve in the Army based on the number on the names on the military service registry of the locality.

Article 15. Before the call up, people's committees in districts, precincts, and provincial cities should meet to examine and assess the people who are to serve in the Army. A public notice will be issued 15 days in advance so that individuals or units can send in complaints or acknowledgement. When issuing a call to serve in the Army, individuals or units shall be informed at least one month before the day people are due to present themselves.

Article 16. A citizen who has been called up to serve in the Army should present himself at a determined place within 30 days, starting from the day he received the

news, unless he has valid reasons for not being able to do so. If he does not have valid reasons or refuses to show up, this will be considered as an act to avoid military service.

Article 17. The decision to call people up for military service is the responsibility of people's committees in districts, precincts, and provincial cities.

Chapter VI—Demobilization

Article 18. The National Defense Ministry shall issue a concrete demobilization order for combatants who have served in the Army as prescribed in Article 9 of this law and inform localities and individuals one month in advance.

Article 19. Combatants have the right to terminate their military service before the prescribed term in the following cases:

A. During military service, combatants who are wounded, disabled, or afflicted by mental or chronic diseases and, in the view of the Army's Health Committee, can no longer serve in the Army.

B. Due to the change of the situation of families in localities as described in cases A and B of Article 11 in Chapter IV of this law.

Article 20. Combatants who have completed their term of military service have the right to request to remain in the Army on a voluntary basis and will receive various privileges as prescribed by the National Defense Ministry.

When combatants return to their original units or localities, they shall report to their units or localities so their names can be put on the list of reservists.

Chapters VII-X

BK0908092189 Phnom Penh Domestic Service
in Cambodian 1200 GMT 8 Aug 89

[Law on military service recently adopted by the National Assembly's 17th session—Chapters VII-X]

[Text]

Chapter VII—Register for Military Service

Article 21. Signing up for military service must be done in one's own locality. Registering is divided into two categories:

1. Registering in communes and wards is the responsibility of the commune and ward people's committees;
2. One can also register in the unit in which the person is to fulfill his service.

Article 22. When changing domicile, youths and reservists who have signed up for military service must request the transfer of their names from the commune and ward military service registry.

Ten days upon arrival at their new residence, they must request permission to sign up for military service in the new communes or wards in which they live.

Article 23. If there are changes in their status, roles, offices, study places, or their family status, the above-mentioned persons must report to their commune or ward committees so that they can adjust the record.

Article 24. The National Defense Ministry must cooperate with the Interior Ministry in organizing teams to supervise the census and military service registry.

Chapter VIII—Rights and Privileges for the Soldiers and their Families

Article 25. While fulfilling military service, soldiers who have carried out their tasks well will be promoted or sent (?abroad) for further study in technical or other specialized fields according to the requirement of the army buildup and if the person so desires. Soldiers who have fulfilled their tasks well will be promoted, commended, and awarded.

Article 26. While in military service every soldier will receive a salary according to his rank, skill, and [words indistinct]. He will be exempted from paying any transportation fees while on mission and will be given rations as fixed by the Council of Ministers. If his term of service is extended, he will be given additional rations as fixed by the Council of Ministers.

Article 27. Soldiers who were disabled or killed in the line of duty are to be regarded as disabled soldiers or soldiers who have fallen for the cause of the motherland. Soldiers who are wounded, sick, or disabled will receive medical treatment both inside and outside the country and will be cared for, commended, and awarded as fixed by the Council of Ministers.

Article 28. Soldiers presently serving in the military must be given priority in the following areas:

- A) In their livelihood, both mentally and materially.
- B) In getting training and additional cultural, vocational, and technical education.
- C) In preserving their names in the central census to guarantee their right to receive the distribution of land and other privileges from the state and society.
- D) In adding the length of their military service to the years of other services rendered for calculating their pension.
- E) In the use of the postal and communications service.

Article 29. Soldiers having fulfilled military service must be given priority as follows:

A) To receive rations as fixed by the National Defense Ministry.

B) To choose their vocations, continue their studies in various schools inside or outside the country, or to serve in Army units or state institutions.

C) To serve their original units or institutions if those soldiers were formerly employees or workers of the said units or institutions. If they are farmers, authorities in their localities must recognize them and give them work. In this case, the original units and localities must give them encouragement accordingly.

Article 30. Families of soldiers who are in military service or families of fallen or disabled soldiers must be given priority as follows:

A) In work assignments according to their abilities and the concrete conditions in the localities.

B) In receiving land for additional production according to the concrete conditions in localities.

C) In traveling, buying tickets, and sending letters and other things.

D) In receiving relief aid as fixed by the Council of Ministers.

Chapter IX—Provisions

Article 31. Any person who tries to avoid military service without having valid reasons must be punished with a prison term of from 3 months to a year; if the country is at war, this prison term will be from 6 months to 3 years. After the punishment, the said person must be prepared to serve in the Army until the length of his service has expired.

If the offender sincerely pleads guilty before being punished and is willing to serve in the Army, he will be pardoned.

Article 32. Any person who intentionally maims or hurts himself or maims or hurts others in an attempt to dodge military service must be punished with a prison term of from 6 months to 2 years; if the country is at war, this term of imprisonment will be from 6 months to 5 years.

Article 33. Any person who flees abroad in order to avoid military service must be punished with the a prison term of from 6 months to 2 years; if the country is at war, this term of imprisonment will be from 6 months to 5 years.

Article 34. Any person who abuses his status or duty by helping others to avoid military service must be punished according to the administrative laws. In serious cases, he must be imprisoned from 3 months to 3 years.

Article 35. Any person in charge of recording the census or military service registry or calling people up for military service who does not perform his duties well due

to exorbitance or carelessness must be punished according to the administrative laws or be warned, reprimanded, demoted, forced to resign, or expelled.

Article 36. Any person who abuses his power or instructs others to abuse their power, take bribes, or abuse their duties and tasks while serving the military must be punished according to the existing penal code.

Article 37. Any person who intentionally violates the body or rights of citizens in military service must be punished according to the existing penal code.

Chapter X

Article 38. All other provisions contrary to this law are regarded as invalid.

Party Journal Editorial

*BK0308120189 Phnom Penh Domestic Service
in Cambodian 2300 GMT 2 Aug 89*

[PRACHEACHON editorial: "Resolve To Effectively Implement the Law on National Defense Duty"—date not given]

[Text] At the beginning of the current second half of the year, another important political event took place: the National Assembly, the supreme body of our State of Cambodia, opened its session and adopted a number of laws necessitated by the progress of the country.

The Military Service Law was brought up at a time when the entire party, armed forces, and people are launching a powerful offensive to increase achievements in attacking the enemies, building the Armed Forces, and accelerating the development of the national economy. To firmly maintain national independence, preserve the gains of national society in all fields, and more vigorously increase the prestige of our State of Cambodia, we must see to it that our formidable forces highly uphold the banner of solidarity around the party, enabling the cause of the Cambodian motherland to win more brilliant successes. And that constitutes a great honor as well as a great duty for all of us, for each citizen must fulfill his national defense duty, contributing to the cause of national defense and reconstruction.

The Military Service Law just adopted by the National Assembly has clearly shown the correct judgment and wise leadership of the party at a juncture in which the Cambodian forces themselves must take care of their own business. This law, made up of 10 chapters containing 37 articles, deals with the patriotic conscience and urgent and personal response to the call to duty of all sectors from central to grass-roots levels, urging them to strive hard so that the building of the Armed Forces, especially the building of the Army, can be undertaken successfully both in terms of size and quality.

The law clearly stipulates the duration of national defense duty for citizens aged 18 to 30 and the perquisites that they, as well as their families, would enjoy. The party and state give them care, encouragement, praise, and compensation and create favorable conditions for their livelihood with a high sense of responsibility.

The law also sets deferment or exemption from the national defense duty for a number of citizens, such as a person who is the only working member in the family, a citizen who is the only child of the family, a citizen whose two-thirds of his consanguine relatives are already in the army, a citizen who is student attending either junior or senior high school, and so on.

To execute the spirit of the resolutions adopted by the Second National Conference of Party Cadres and the Ninth Plenum of the party Central Committee, it is required that the entire party, people, and Armed Forces correctly and effectively implement the Military Service Law. All sectors and levels must propagate this law in a thorough and in-depth manner among all localities, clearly explaining and discussing it while linking theory with practice, especially among the parents of the youths; make each youth clearly understand the national defense duty and feel a genuine love for the nation and country; reduce at all costs unreasonable analogies; enhance faith in one's own strength; and make concerted contributions to building and strengthening the Armed Forces under all circumstances.

The party and administration are the direct leaders in strengthening and expanding, especially beefing up the fighting capability of the Armed Forces so that they can meet the most necessary and urgent requirements of the national defense and reconstruction tasks at present as well as in the future.

Cadres and party members at all levels and in all sectors must always set good examples for the masses of people. The most essential and urgent task for all of us to fulfill to realize the aspirations and ideals of the party is to continue to raise the standard of political and ideological training for the masses of people, especially the military service-aged youths, so that they can clearly understand the national defense duty. This duty cannot be shirked by any individuals or persons on any arbitrary unreasonable pretext.

Our State of Cambodia is certainly going to win final and definite victory. To realize this, it is necessary for us to have combined forces, combined measures, and combined means and to make most dynamic contributions without dilly dallying. Our enemies continue to launch their criminal and sabotage activities against our State of Cambodia in all fields, especially when the Vietnamese volunteer troops are completely withdrawn at the end of September. The enemies regard the interior of the country as their psychological battlefield in an attempt to split and intimidate our people with most perfidious maneuvers. We must have absolute faith in our own forces. The

positions of strength and victory are always in our hands. For this reason, all of us must launch an even more vigorous offensive in fulfilling the national defense duty, continuing to build and expand the Armed Forces, and ensuring leadership, combat command, and combat duty to win successes on all battlefields for everybody from commanders to combatants.

As citizens of Cambodia, the masters of the country, we must participate in firmly defending national independence and protecting the gains of the national society for the advance of the land of Angkor and the prosperous lives of the people.

Sihanouk Meets PRC Official in Paris

AU0808124889 Paris AFP in English 1229 GMT
8 Aug 89

[Text] Paris, Aug 8 (AFP)—Cambodian resistance leader Prince Norodom Sihanouk met Tuesday with China's Deputy Foreign Minister Liu Shuqing, who is also head of Beijing's delegation to the International Conference on Cambodia here, sources on both sides said.

The meeting, held at the Chinese Embassy, was expected to focus on the Chinese official's two-hour meeting here Monday with Vietnamese Foreign Minister Nguyen Co Thach.

It was the first Sino-Vietnamese contact on that level in 10 years.

Meanwhile, the Vietnamese delegation to the talks met Tuesday with the delegations from Laos and the Vietnamese-backed Phnom Penh government, reliable sources said.

China has given military support to the Khmer Rouge, the communist faction of the tripartite Cambodian resistance, but has also endorsed Prince Sihanouk.

Vietnam, which broke with Beijing in 1978-79, supports the government of Prime Minister Hun Sen in Phnom Penh.

Son Sann Interviewed on Paris Conference

PM0808091889 Paris LE QUOTIDIEN DE PARIS
in French 3 Aug 89 p 12

[Interview with Khmer People's National Liberation Front Chairman Son Sann by Yves Cornu in Paris—date not given]

[Text] LE QUOTIDIEN: How do you explain the fact that all sides reached agreement on Tuesday [1 August] whereas on Monday [31 August] evening there was deadlock because of the Khmers Rouges' opposition?

Son Sann: Monday afternoon was indeed very stormy because of Khieu Samphan's rejection of the plan to send a UN fact-finding mission which Prince Sihanouk and I

had accepted. In the end, some words in paragraph six of the agreement which relates precisely to sending a "short-term reconnaissance mission" were changed. And then Khieu Samphan reconsidered the matter overnight... The meetings and dinners with the Chinese foreign minister and the French foreign minister probably bore fruit.

We want unity among all Cambodians and the organization of general elections under UN control and in the presence of an international peace-keeping force. Hun Sen wanted war. In Bogor (Footnote) (Seaside resort near Jakarta where the first quadripartite meeting was held in July 1988) he told Prince Sihanouk and I: "If you agree to join me, the Khmer Rouge will be isolated, there will only be a limited war, if not there will be a general conflict." Indeed, at that time, he did not accept that the Khmer Rouge should participate in a quadripartite solution and hid behind the explanation that the Cambodian people do not want to see them return to Phnom Penh.

I do not want war at all because that is the Cambodian people's true desire. And peace depends on the formation of a provisional government of national unity, and it is a comprehensive solution which is needed in Cambodia, grouping the four parties concerned. But all that can only take place after the withdrawal of all the Vietnamese troops and under UN control.

Hanoi claims that there are only 50,000 Vietnamese soldiers left in Cambodia but that is not true. There are many more serving in Cambodian uniform, not to mention the numerous demobilized soldiers in the mass of Vietnamese colonists who have the job of controlling all the provinces.

LE QUOTIDIEN: Do you have a precise idea of the number of these colonists?

Son Sann: There are around 1 million, whereas the Cambodian population is only between 5 and 6 million inhabitants. We must therefore ensure that all the Vietnamese troops, obvious or disguised, leave Cambodia. It is only after their withdrawal and after the formation of a quadripartite government that we will achieve a ceasefire and eventually the organization of free elections.

All these different phases must obviously take place under UN control, and the UN peace-keeping force should remain in Cambodia for a minimum of 5 years. It will take a great deal of time, if only to organize the elections; all electoral registers have been destroyed. Eventually, maintaining the UN forces would be a guarantee against any attempt by the Khmer Rouge or other forces to seize power by arms.

LE QUOTIDIEN: There is a very recent example of the withdrawal of a neighboring country's occupation army under UN control, and that is Afghanistan. Do you think that there are lessons to learn from that which can be applied in Cambodia?

Son Sann: Soviet Foreign Minister Eduard Shevardnadze stressed during the conference that the UN presence did not prevent civil war in Afghanistan. The Afghan failure is due to the lack of a comprehensive solution.

But if we follow the framework of the agreement drawn up in Paris with all the parties concerned, there will no longer be civil war in Cambodia. The Vietnamese are therefore wrong only to seek a partial solution. Cambodia's long-term future interests them less than the Western aid which they hope to obtain in exchange for withdrawal.

LE QUOTIDIEN: You say that Hun Sen is obsessed by the Khmer Rouge phenomenon, but is the danger they represent not also the Cambodians' main concern?

Son Sann: This is how the Vietnamese and Hun Sen, who is himself a former Khmer Rouge, present things: We came to Cambodia to liberate the people from Pol Pot. It is also wrong to assert that they came in the fifties to liberate us from French domination.

The problem is that the Khmer Rouge exist and we must take account of them and hence find a four-party agreement. If we reject them, if we leave them in the jungle, we will never have peace, we will never be able to rebuild our country.

LE QUOTIDIEN: Japan has already offered its services in rebuilding Cambodia. How do you view this phase and what role do you think France should play?

Son Sann: The agreement signed Tuesday [1 August] makes provision for one of the three commissions to deal with this matter. We thank Japan for coming forward first, but all sincere people are welcome and I have confidence in France.

LE QUOTIDIEN: In view of the future as you conceive it for Cambodia, does Tuesday's agreement strike you as a good starting point?

Son Sann: Yes, because the essential thing has been achieved: Everybody agrees that a comprehensive solution will be found. That ended better than it had begun with the disagreements over protocol. The five big powers in the Security Council and the six ASEAN members have all welcomed this initial agreement. This is also true of China. They will all play a conciliation role. In addition, the East bloc countries, especially Vietnam, have real problems which can help bring about a solution to the Cambodian conflict.

We are finally going to work together within the three commissions to present as broad an agreement as possible to the ministerial meeting on 28, 29, and 30 August.

I am therefore more optimistic than ever. I think that the solution is close but I stress the fact that the developed countries must not help Vietnam before all its troops have been withdrawn from Cambodia. That would be likely to jeopardize the whole edifice.

VODK Reports UN Team's Survey Work
BK0908040089 (Clandestine) Voice of Democratic Kampuchea in Cambodian 2330 GMT 8 Aug 89

[Text] Experts of the UN fact-finding team left Bangkok on 8 August in order to conduct a survey in various regions of Cambodia before the dispatch of a UN international control mechanism to supervise and verify the withdrawal of all Vietnamese aggressor troops from the country.

The team is composed of 15 members from Canada, France, India, Indonesia, Malaysia, and Australia and led by Lieutenant General Martin Vadset of Norway.

The UN mission plans to visit various areas occupied by Vietnam or the Cambodian resistance forces to collect information and report to the Paris International Conference on Cambodia, which will hold its ministerial meeting again in late August 1989.

The fact-finding team was set up at the International Conference on Cambodia according to a proposal initiated by the UN secretary general.

It is worth noting that at the 3-day ministerial conference from 30 July to 1 August, various delegates emphasized the need to settle the Cambodian problem politically and comprehensively with the aim of restoring genuine, durable peace and stability in Cambodia and Southeast Asia.

The conference unanimously agreed on the setting up of three committees and an ad hoc commission to conduct studies and discussions to find a comprehensive solution to the Cambodian problem.

The three committees are:

The first committee led by Canada and India is to establish an international control mechanism to supervise and control the withdrawal of all Vietnamese forces from Cambodia.

The second committee led by Malaysia and Laos is to provide an international guarantee for Cambodia's independence, sovereignty, territorial integrity, and neutrality.

The third committee led by Japan and Australia is to deal with the post-war reconstruction of Cambodia and the refugee issue.

The ad hoc commission headed by France and Indonesia—co-chairmen of the Paris international conference—with the participation of the four Cambodian

parties is to deal with Cambodia's national reconciliation and the formation of a provisional quadripartite government to organize general and free elections in Cambodia.

These committees will report on the result of their work to the International Conference on Cambodia, which will be convened again in late August.

Indonesia

Suharto Cautions About U.S. Bases Offer
BK0908075089 Hong Kong AFP in English 0730 GMT 9 Aug 89

[Text] Jakarta, Aug 9 (AFP)—Indonesia has cautioned Singapore about the dangers of drawing foreign powers into the region following the city state's offer to provide military facilities to the United States, a senior official said here Wednesday [9 August].

Indonesian President Suharto told Singapore's Prime Minister Lee Kwan Yew when they met in Brunei last week that Jakarta did not object to Singapore's offer "if it is restricted to maintenance only," the official told Indonesian journalists.

"If it goes beyond maintenance, this will be dangerous as it will attract outside powers into the region," the official said, quoting Mr. Suharto's remarks at the meeting in Bandar Seri Begawan on Thursday.

The two leaders were in the Brunei capital for ceremonies marking the coming-of-age of the eldest son of Sultan Hassanah Bolkiah.

Singapore's offer to Washington for expanded access to its facilities was first revealed to the public in Singapore Friday by Minister of State for Foreign Affairs Brigadier General George Yeo.

Mr. Lee explained at the Brunei meeting that the offer was made to help ease the burden on the Philippines, which hosts two large U.S. bases, according to the official.

Brunei, Indonesia, Malaysia, Singapore, the Philippines and Thailand are grouped under the Association of South East Asian Nations (ASEAN).

Malaysia has objected to Singapore's move, while Thailand and the Philippines have both welcomed it.

Meanwhile, the Indonesian news agency ANTARA on Wednesday quoted former Foreign Minister Mokhtar Kusumaatmaja as saying that Singapore's proposal should bring ASEAN around to considering the possibility of military cooperation between the regional member states.

But speaking after a ceremony at the ASEAN Secretariat here Tuesday, Mr. Mokhtar told journalists that cooperation should not take the form of a military pact.

"What does not exist yet is a military cooperation based on an ASEAN conceptional thinking ... Perhaps it is now time for us in ASEAN to think about it," he was quoted as saying.

Mr. Mokhtar said he believed Singapore would stick to its statement of only providing existing military facilities to U.S. forces and not a base.

Mr. Mokhtar was a staunch advocate for a zone of peace, freedom and neutrality in the region when he was foreign minister.

Daily Comments on Proposal

BK0808082889 Jakarta Domestic Service in Indonesian 0600 GMT 8 Aug 89

[From Press Review]

[Text] MEDIA INDONESIA discusses Singapore's offer to host part of the U.S. military facilities in Singapore. The interesting news about the offer emerged on Friday [4 August] and was disclosed by Brigadier General George Yeo, Singapore minister of state for finance and foreign affairs.

MEDIA INDONESIA believes that the presence of a foreign military base always has a double-edged impact. On the one hand, it gives a sense of security, but on the other hand, it will drag the host country into an escalated military and political conflict. The daily says that if Singapore's offer is later upgraded into [words indistinct] of Subic Naval Base and Clark Air Base, it will certainly contradict the ASEAN agreement to create a zone of peace, freedom, and neutrality.

Suharto Receives ASEAN Secretary General

BK0908104989 Jakarta ANTARA in English 0911 GMT 9 Aug 89

[Text] Jakarta, August 9 (OANA/ANTARA)—President Suharto here Wednesday [9 August] expressed the hope that the [ASEAN] secretary general should be able to bring about the enhancement of cooperation among ASEAN member countries without setting aside the principles that have been agreed by the ASEAN heads of government, particularly those achieved during the Bali summit in 1976.

The head of state made the remarks when he received ASEAN Secretary General Rusly Noor at the Merdeka Palace. Rusly Noor paid a call on President Suharto to report on his new assignment as the ASEAN secretary general.

Answering a press question after the meeting, Rusly Noor said that since the Bali summit, the ASEAN heads of governments have agreed that the ASEAN cooperation should be based on their respective national resilientcies in the framework of improving the peoples' welfare in this region.

The meeting between President Suharto and the ASEAN secretary general took place after the head of state consecutively received the credentials from the new Malaysian and Turkish ambassadors to Indonesia.

Later, the president also received Foreign Minister Ali Alatas and members of the central executive board of the Pantecostal Church of Indonesia led by its chairman M.D. Wakkary.

So far, there was no information available about the meeting between the president and the foreign minister.

The central board of the Indonesian Pentecostal Church came to see the president to report their plans to hold a national church conference in Jakarta in September and an all-ASEAN Pentecostal Church conference in Indonesia next year.

Wakkary said the head of state expressed his expectation that the Indonesian Pentecostal Church would help maintain religious harmony, among Christians as well as among all the religious communities in Indonesia.

All members of the church should also be encouraged to participate national development, the president advised the church leaders.

The national conference, according to Wakkary, will discuss educational problems among the the pentecostals.

He said the Pentecostal Church has organized many educational institutions in Indonesia from the elementary school level to the university level.

Suharto Approves Building 1st Nuclear Plant

BK0808122289 Hong Kong AFP in English 1027 GMT 8 Aug 89

[Text] Jakarta, Aug 8 (AFP)—Indonesian President Suharto Tuesday gave the green light for the construction of the country's first nuclear power plant, to be built on the densely populated island of Java.

"President Suharto told me to start preparation for the construction of the nuclear power plant," Director of the Indonesian Nuclear Energy Agency (BATAN) Djali Ahimsa said after meeting Mr. Suharto.

Mr. Ahimsa said if a detailed survey of the location for the power plant was started now, the installation could be operational by around the year 2000.

A 600-megawatt plant was planned to be built on the northern coast of Java but the precise location has yet to be determined, he said.

Officials have said that a location near the sea was needed to have a good supply of water for the cooling process.

Mr. Ahimsa said the government has not yet decided on the type of reactor.

Consortiums from Europe, the United States, Japan and Canada have proposed their respective systems on a build-operate-transfer basis.

Indonesia relies on oil and increasingly on coal to meet rapidly growing electricity demand. The country has been a major exporter of oil and gas but officials have warned that exports may be halted in the 1990s to meet domestic energy demands, with reserves possibly running out by 2010.

Geological Study for Plant

BK0808131689 Jakarta ANTARA in English
0919 GMT 8 Aug 89

[Excerpt] Jakarta, Aug 8, (OANA/ANTARA)—Indonesia will reactivate detail studies on the geological condition of land prepared for the construction site of Indonesia's first nuclear power generating plant (PLTN) in the area of Mount Muria in central Java.

Director General of National Atomic Energy Agency (BATAN) Jali Ahimsa, after he met with President Suharto here Tuesday, told reporters that the president has approved that the study be conducted soon.

"I will reactivate the study", he said adding that there is a possibility to use foreign consultants because Indonesia's capability is still not enough.

He said that many foreign consultants can conduct the study but the Indonesian side has not yet determined the one it will use.

According to Ahimsa, to determine foreign consultants who will carry out the study, the project will possibly be put on a tender.

He explained that the geological study on the land or site for the project can last for five years.

Data or results of the study are badly needed for making the design of the PLTN.

The president told Ahimsa that Indonesia needs a PLTN as an alternative electricity source which can be depended on in the future.

The president also stressed the importance of security aspect of the development of such a PLTN.

There is no thing which is free from risks. Industrial development also has risks but "we have to reduce the risks," the president said.

On the occasion, the director general said that an installation which can provide Indonesians with skills and knowledge on the safety of nuclear reactors is being built in Serpong, West Java.

The project is scheduled for completion next year.

The Batan director general still cannot precisely disclose when the construction of the first PLTN will be completed.

However, he went on, based on other countries' experiences, Indonesia would be able to have its own first PLTN by the year 2000.

"In Japan, the construction of a nuclear reactor could be completed in four years, while in Europe and the United States they would take at an average of five and a half years to complete. And in Indonesia, I hope that it can be completed in six years," he said and hastily added that the six-year period does not include land survey and design. [passage omitted]

Philippines

Envoy Says Aquino To Visit U.S. 9 November

HK0908051589 Quezon City Sports Radio 738
in English 0400 GMT 8 Aug 89

[Text] The president will make her second visit to the United States on November 9. Ambassador to the United States Emanuel Pelaez said it will be a 3-day visit to be preceded by another 3-day visit to Canada. Pelaez said the issues to be taken up by the president with U.S. officials are still being identified. But the talks, he said, are expected to tackle increasing trade relations between the two countries, and improving trade agreements.

The president is also expected to discuss with American officials, the bases issue although she still considers December as the time to start exploratory talks on the matter.

Meanwhile, U.S. Vice President Dan Quayle is expected to make a 3-day official visit to the country beginning September 26. While in Manila, the American vice president will meet with President Aquino and other government officials. The trip to the Philippines follows similar official visits to South Korea and Japan.

Senators Oppose Aquino Visit

HK0908031589 Manila PHILIPPINE DAILY
INQUIRER in English 9 Aug 89 p 10

[By J. Gomez and C. Balana]

[Text] Nine senators yesterday urged President Aquino to cancel her trip to the United States in November, fearing she might misrepresent the view of Congress on the future of U.S. military bases in the country.

Ms. Aquino is scheduled to meet U.S. President George Bush at 2:30 p.m. on November 7, according to a senator who asked not to be identified.

Foreign Secretary Raul Manglapus said last Friday that Ms. Aquino will push through with her second U.S. trip in November but gave no exact date or agenda.

"The President can avoid a lot of speculation on the issue if she stays in Manila, asks Bush to come for a visit and discusses any issue with him under the sun, including the fate of the U.S. military bases in the country," said Sen. Aquilino Pimentel.

The RP [Republic of the Philippines]-U.S. Military Base Agreement expires in 1991. Under the Constitution, any extension of the lease on the bases must be provided for in a new treaty ratified by a two-thirds vote at the Senate. Most of the senators have indicated their opposition to a new bases agreement.

Aside from Pimentel, those who opposed Ms. Aquino's trip to Washington included Senators Wigberto Tanada, Leticia Ramos-Shahani, Vicente Paterno, Orlando Mercado, Juan Ponce Enrile, Teofisto Guingona, Joseph Estrada and Sotero Laurel.

Senators Neptali Gonzales, Edgardo Angara, Heherson Alvarez, Agapito "Butz" Aquino, Jose Lina, Victor Ziga, Santanina Rasul and Ernesto Herrera said they favor the visit. Seven other senators either refused to comment or were unavailable.

Shahani, chairman of the Senate committee on foreign relations and a former ambassador, said the trip is unnecessary if Ms. Aquino only wanted to secure extra loans. Ms. Aquino, she said, should consult Congress if she intended to take up major bilateral issues like the future of U.S. military facilities in the country.

"Why should our President spend our scarce resources in travelling and gallivanting? It's practically unnecessary, waste of time and waste of people's money. She has (Foreign Secretary Raul) Manglapuz and (Ambassador Emmanuel) Pelaez should deal with the problem preliminarily," said Enrile, a critic of the Aquino administration.

Tanada, an anti-U.S. bases advocate, said "President Aquino could easily be pressured into committing something inimical to our vital national interest," obviously referring to a decision to retain controversial U.S. facilities in the Philippines.

Most of the senators urged Ms. Aquino to consult Congress on vital issues if she can't be persuaded to stay "so there would be uniformity of ideas and positions."

Aquino Says Bases Talks To Begin December

HK0908015989 Manila Far East Broadcasting
Company in English 2300 GMT 8 Aug 89

[Text] President Aquino indicated that talks on the presence beyond 1991 of American military facilities in the Philippines, would start in December 1989. She also indicated that there is no haste in holding the talks since our deadline for giving our notice for termination with regards to the facilities on the military bases will be on September 16, 1990. She pointed out that Congress had passed a resolution creating a 17-man council that would study alternative uses for the bases. The president also said that the offer of Singapore to host the U.S. bases should not be a factor in studying the bases' continued presence in the Philippines.

Laurel Reports ASEAN's View

HK0908031189 Manila PHILIPPINE DAILY
GLOBE in English 9 Aug 89 pp 1, 7

[By managing editor Jarius Bondoc, with a report from D. J. Sta. Ana]

[Text] Vice President Salvador Laurel said yesterday that leaders of the Association of Southeast Asian Nations have reached an informal consensus to support the retention of U.S. military bases here—provided it is temporary and the eventual pullout is smooth.

In an interview with the GLOBE Laurel said that he gathered this much during the recent visit to ASEAN capitals. He is preparing a report on the matter, for submission to the National Security Council [NSC] and the Council of State [COS], which will soon be convened jointly by President Aquino.

In a related development, President Aquino said yesterday that she will wait another year before telling Washington whether she will close the U.S. military bases here, but talks on their future could begin by December.

In her weekly press conference, Mrs. Aquino said: "We have all the time until September 1990 to find out whether...it is in the interest of the Filipino people to continue having the bases here or not."

On the NSC, she said that Laurel will be invited to future meetings, but she ruled out any political reconciliation with the Vice President. "It was he (Laurel) who resigned from this government ...(and) who said that he is now...leader of the opposition," Mrs. Aquino said.

During his ASEAN swing, Laurel met with Indonesian President Suharto, Malaysian Prime Minister Mahathir Mohammad, Thai Prime Minister Chatichai Choonhavan, Singapore Prime Minister Lee Kuan Yew and Brunei Sultan Hassanal Bolkiah. He also conferred with their foreign affairs and defense ministers.

Laurel said Suharto emphasized the need for ASEAN to assert itself as a zone of peace, freedom and neutrality (ZOPFAN).

The ZOPFAN concept requires the expulsion of all foreign military facilities in the region. But Laurel said Suharto assured him that Indonesia will not protest an extension of the RP [Republic of the Philippines]-U.S. Military Bases Agreement [MBA] if this is for a period of five to 10 years.

Mahathir likewise stressed regional self-determination and hinted at his preference for immediate pullout of U.S. troops from ASEAN territories, Laurel said.

Chatichai reported that his country made a "quantum economic leap" after expelling U.S. military presence from its soil, Laurel added.

"Only Mr. Lee argued for retention of Clark (Air Base) and Subic (Naval Base) for an indefinite period," Laurel said. "He suggested that we follow the Japanese example of taking a free ride on U.S. regional security commitments."

Singapore's air force trains at Clark because the city-state's territory is smaller than the whole complex in Central Luzon.

Laurel said the ASEAN leaders assured him that they will respect whatever decision the Philippine government makes on the U.S. bases issue. But he added that they emphasized the phrases "temporary presence" and "smooth dismantling."

The ASEAN leaders admitted having received numerous Soviet offers to set up joint business ventures in their countries. But they are "regarding the Soviet offensive with cautious optimism," Laurel said.

It is for this Soviet diplomatic and economic offensive, which started with Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev's Vladivostok initiative on July 28, 1986, that ASEAN governments are reassessing the regional balance of power with a view to gradually phasing out U.S. bases, Laurel said.

Commenting on the NSC meeting the other day, Laurel said he proposed to President Aquino that the Philippines serve notice of termination of the MBA immediately.

"Mrs. Aquino wants to serve the notice in December, but she's going to the U.S. in November to discuss the issue," Laurel said. "She can't discuss anything unless the notice of termination is served. Then the Americans will come to us with an offer of extension, after which, we can negotiate."

Laurel said he is looking forward to the next discussion of the issue during the joint NSC-COS meeting, to which his opposition allies, Senate Minority Leader Juan Ponce Enrile and House Minority Leader Rodolfo Albano, will be invited.

During her press conference yesterday, Mrs. Aquino said the U.S. government has not yet sent word on when the exploratory talks on the bases can start.

U.S. Ambassador to the Philippines Nicholas Platt, however, said the U.S. government was anxious "to get to work" and discuss the matter. Platt, who met briefly with Mrs. Aquino in Malacanang yesterday morning, said he would send the results of the NSC meeting in Washington.

In their first meeting on Monday, NSC members said the exploratory talks on the bases may start anytime and studies on alternative uses of the bases are being rushed.

"I think it is very sensible and prudent for the government's of both countries to look at alternatives as we go into these negotiations. This is an important negotiation for us and we, the United States, have been looking for alternatives and I think it is perfectly natural for the Philippines to be looking into alternatives, too," Platt said.

Platt also said that the U.S. has sent a technical team to evaluate the offer of Singapore to host U.S. bases. The security arrangements between the Philippines and those planned with Singapore will be different, though, he added.

Singapore Leads ASEAN Market for Exports
HK0908030589 Manila BUSINESS STAR in English
9 Aug 89 p 2

[By Barbara G. Mutuc]

[Text] Among the members of the Association of South East Asian Nations (Asean), Singapore continue to lead as the largest market for Philippine exports.

In the first quarter of this year, Singapore's imports of Philippine products amounted to \$56.196 million or 5.91 percent of the country's total exports, latest statistics from the Bureau of Export Trade Promotion (BETP) showed.

On the other hand, Philippine imports from Singapore reached \$131.163 million leaving a \$74.967 million balance of trade deficit.

Philippine total trade with Singapore amounted to \$187.359 million or 4.70 percent of total trade with all countries, including ASEAN.

In 1988, Philippine exports to Singapore increased by 13.9 percent over the 1987 level of \$197 million. The city state absorbed about 46 percent of total Philippine exports to the Asean.

It also grew as a supplier of the country's imports, improving its regional ranking from number four between 1984 and 1986 to number two last year.

Philippine trade with Singapore favors the Philippines for the period 1984-1986, with the highest surplus registered in 1984 at \$204 million. This state of affairs was reversed in 1987, when Philippine trade deficit hit \$36 million, swelling to \$111 million in 1988.

The National Export Strategy of the Department of Trade and Industry (DTI) has set an export target of \$245 million for this year and \$441 million by 1992. Looking at the exports volume of the country to Singapore, it can be seen that the country still has to export some \$188.738 million to achieve its yearend target.

Exports of consumer manufacturers to Singapore amounted to \$1.163 million from January to March. This marks a decline of 14.30 percent from last year's value of \$1.357 million. This can be attributed to the drop in Singapore's demand for garments, toys, gifts, housewares products, footwear, and other consumer manufactures.

Singapore's imports of garments also showed a slight decrease of 0.59

from last year's figure of \$485,595 thousand. DTI's export target for this category is \$3 million for this year and \$5 million by 1992.

The decline was noted in finished embroidered goods, outergarments and other articles knitted or crocheted, undergarments knitted or crocheted and outergarments for women, girls and infants.

In contrast, there was an astounding increase in Singapore's demand for men's and boy's outergarments made of textile fabrics and undergarments of textile fabrics other than knitted and crocheted.

Philippine exports of toys, gifts and houseware products decreased by 16.45

from last year's \$161,596 thousand to \$135,007 thousand. DTI's export target for this category is \$1 million both for this year and by 1992.

The reduction came from reduced consumption of wickerwork, shellcraft and other carving materials, woodcraft, articles of textile materials, toys and dolls, articles of paper and other manufactured materials.

Singapore's demand for fashion accessories and leather products increased by 96.06

or from \$63,116 last year to \$123,743. DTI targets \$1 million for this year, \$2 million by 1992.

The increase in Singapore's consumption of fashion accessories and leather products came from increased demand for hand bags and belts and leather and non-leather gloves.

Exports of Philippine furnitures reached \$129,179, representing 132

increase from last year's \$55,456. The increase in export volume came mostly from increased demand for rattan furnitures. DTI does not have any target for this category since 1987 but aims to get \$1 million by 1992.

Philippine exports of footwear to Singapore increased from \$21,545 in 1988 to \$56,658 this year's first quarter. This came mostly from increased sales of footwear with uppers of textile materials and leather or composition leather. DTI's target for this category for both this year and by 1992 is \$1 million.

Other consumer manufactures are targetted to reach \$1 million this year and \$5 million in 1992. For this year's first quarter, other consumer manufactures amounted to \$229,922, a decrease of 59.62 percent over last year's value of \$569,466.

Food and food preparations are targetted to amount to \$15 million for 1989 and \$27 million in 1992. From January to March this year, food and food preparations totaled \$4.033 million, indicating an increase of 1.43

over last year's \$3.976 million.

Traditional food exports amounted to \$365,922 solely on sales of dessicated coconut. Nontraditional food exports, in contrast, dropped from \$3.947 million last year to \$3.667 million mainly due to the reduced consumption of processed and fresh foods.

Exports of Resource-based products totaled \$1.171 million, an increase of 99.99

over 1988's \$488,188. This increase came mostly from increased sales in traditional products like crude coconut oil and lumber; nontraditional products also increased from \$408,769 in 1988 to \$542,631 this year.

Exports of industrial manufactures is set at \$216 million for 1989 and \$389 million by 1992. For the first quarter, industrial manufactures reached \$48.635 million, indicating an increase of 33.12 percent from 1988's \$36.534 million.

The increase in revenues from industrial manufactures came from increased sales primarily in construction materials like iron and steel, metal manufactures, chemicals, textile yarns and fabrics and petroleum products.

Finally, special transactions and other exports to Singapore drastically declined by 84.90 percent or from \$7.907 million last year to \$1.194 million this year.

Human Rights Commission To Probe Charges

HK0908122989 Quezon City Sports Radio 738
in English 1100 GMT 9 Aug 89

[Text] The Commission on Human Rights [CHR] will look into the complaints of detained communist leader Satur Ocampo that he and his wife are being held incommunicado in Fort Bonifacio. This assurance was given today Human Rights Commissioner Samuel Soriano during a meeting of the House human rights committee.

Ben Sanggalang has the rest of that story:

[Begin recording] Soriano said the investigation shall push through in accordance with standard CHR procedures where all sides will be heard, including those of Ocampo's jailers. He, however, said the complaints might be propaganda unless proven otherwise by a thorough investigation.

Ben Sanggalang, Philippine Broadcasting System news, Congress. [end recording]

Budget Head Says IMF Terms Behind Low Salaries

HK0908093389 Manila PHILIPPINE DAILY
INQUIRER in English 8 Aug 89 pp 1, 6

[Text] Budget Secretary Guillermo Carague has admitted that conditions imposed by the International Monetary Fund have prevented the government from offering government employees a minimum monthly salary higher than P [peso] 1,700, Sen Orlando Mercado disclosed yesterday.

The House committee on appropriations, however, said that about P5.1 billion could be raised by the government to cover salary increases approved by a congressional conference committee for 1.4 million government workers Sunday.

Rep Rolando Andaya (LDP [Struggle of Philippine Democrats], Camarines Sur), chairman of the House appropriations committee, said the amount was included in the 1989 General Appropriations Act.

The conference committee approved last Sunday a monthly basic pay of P3,102 for newly hired public school teachers and P2,000 for other government workers retroactive to July 1 this year after four days of deliberations. The bill will be submitted to President Aquino for approval after Congress ratifies it.

Mercado said that the budget secretary made the admission during the conference committee meeting that reconciled two bills on government pay over the weekend.

Mercado quoted Carague as saying that the government was unable to offer government workers more than P1,700 because it has to limit its budgetary deficit to P15.1 billion in line with the economic program imposed on the Philippines by the IMF, Mercado said.

The IMF economic program, according to the senator, forces the government to limit public expenditures, including salary increases for thousands of government workers.

Mercado said that the IMF program even proposed that the salary standardization increasing the salaries of government workers be deferred until October this year to keep the government's budgetary deficit on target.

"In line with the Senate stand on the need to alleviate poverty, we tried our best to reverse the salary standardization bias in favor of the lower levels of bureaucracy, including the teachers, only to be frustrated by the helpless admission of the DBM [Department of Budget and Management] that government had no fund," a statement of Mercado said.

"The Senate panel had to scale down its proposed higher pay increments simply because we could not countenance a situation where the executive cannot pay what the law would mandate," it added.

The government agreed to adopt the economic program designed by the IMF so it would grant the country some \$900 million in loans over three years for various projects.

Thousands of government workers and teachers have been on strike for the past three weeks, demanding hefty increases in their take-home pay amid increasing prices of commodities. Public school teachers are demanding a monthly salary of P4,500 while rank and file workers are asking for P2,800.

Government Workers Reject 2,000-Peso Raise

*HK0708054789 Baguio City Mountain Province
Broadcasting Company in English 0330 GMT 7 Aug 89*

[Text] The bicameral conference committee on the salary standardization bill for government personnel agreed last night on a minimum monthly salary of 2,000 pesos for state workers, and 3,102 pesos for public schoolteachers.

Co-committee chairman and Senator Alberto Romulo and Camarines Sur representative Rolando Andaya said they hoped the new rate would be acceptable to the striking teachers and other government personnel. Romulo said that in arriving at the new salary schedule, the bicameral panel worked on the principle of granting legal increases effective in July to low-salaried workers.

The committee gave no salary increases to the president, members of Congress, and the vice president. It will defer until 1992 the salary hike for cabinet members, and the adjustment for under secretaries was delayed for 1 year. Andaya said all the other adjustments should be retroactive to July 1. He said the 2,000 pesos basic pay for government workers represents an increase of 600 pesos. He said at present, the lowest paid worker gets only 700 pesos a month plus another 700 pesos in cost of living allowances [COLA]. Under the salary standardization bill, the COLA will be integrated into the basic pay, which will mean higher bonuses and retirement pay for government workers.

However, public school teachers and other government employees rejected the 2,000-peso minimum pay agreed upon by the bicameral conference committee. They said they will push through with the week-long protest, indignation, and mourning, starting today.

Vice President of the Confederation for Unity Recognition and Advancement of Government Employees Danilo Consumido said public school teachers and delegations from other government workers groups have pledged to join the mass protest. He said the mass action would reach its peak on Thursday during the funeral of Teresa Marie Almazan, a social science teacher of the Don Mariano Marcos Memorial High School in Dili-man, Quezon City.

Senate, House Approve Wage Standardization Bill

*HK0908122589 Quezon City Sports Radio 738
in English 1200 GMT 9 Aug 89*

[Text] Both houses of Congress tonight ratified the bill standardizing the salaries of government workers. Under the bill, the minimum salary for any kind of government employees will be 2,000 pesos a month. The teachers will get 3,102 pesos monthly.

Congressman Rolando Andaya, chairman of the House committee on appropriations, said the national government has available funds to meet the 5.1 billion pesos to

pay the salary increases. Andaya added that the bill takes effect on July 1. It will cover the 6-month salary increases of all government employees, including their Christmas bonuses for this year.

Labor Secretary Notes 33 Percent Drop in Strikes

*HK3107110189 Manila THE MANILA CHRONICLE
in English 30 Jul 89 p 5*

[By correspondent Dana Batnag]

[Text] The government reported yesterday a continuing decline in labor strikes during the first six months this year and a 90 percent increase in job vacancies in Metro Manila's neighboring Southern Tagalog region.

Labor Secretary Franklin Drilon described the labor situation as "generally peaceful" despite reports of isolated cases of violence during strikes.

The National Conciliation and Mediation Board (NCMB) reported that there were only 101 strikes between January and mid-July this year, 33 percent less than the 150 reported during the same period last year.

Drilon also noted a 53 percent drop in the number of workers affected by labor strikes from the 42,737 last year to only 20,150 this year and an almost 50 percent drop in the number of working days from 696,000 days last year to 374,000 this year.

For the first two weeks of July, there were only seven strikes reported, a 63 percent decline from last year's 19 percent. The number of workers affected also went down by 80

from 6,000 last year to only 1,395 this year and the number of working days last days by 85 percent from 105,000 to 16,000.

There were also only 56 cases of strikes and lockouts filed during the same two-week period affecting only 9,709 workers compared to last years 80 cases affecting 14,173 workers.

The NCMB, however, reported a rate of only 31 percent in disposition of cases for the first two weeks of July, down from last year's 49 percent rating.

Meanwhile, the labor department has reported a 90 percent increase in job vacancies in the Southern Tagalog region in 1988, owing to the creation of Government sponsored community employment centers there.

Solicited job slots have reached 11,431 last year compared to only 1,528 in 1987.

The centers, Dole [Department of Labor and Employment] said, do not only promote employment within their respective areas, but also serve as extension offices of Dole's regional offices.

They conduct job placements and referrals as well as job solicitations, Dole said.

Government's Deficit Swells to P11 Billion

HK0908031389 Manila MANILA BULLETIN
in English 9 Aug 89 p 23

[By Ernesto Tolentino]

[Text] The cash deficit of the national government (NG) for the first half of the year swelled to P [peso] 11.5 billion from P9 billion in January-to-June last year.

The end-June 1989 NG deficit was also bigger than the P10.4-billion shortfall as of March 31 this year, and was only P3.8-billion shy of the government's year-round target deficit of P15.3 billion.

Last year, the overall cash deficit of the national government totaled P20.4 billion.

As in previous months, the gap in the NG's cash budget as of end-June was financed by domestic borrowings via the flotation of securities, like Treasury Bills and others.

The further widening of the cash deficit was traced to the accelerated hike in expenditures, which outpaced revenues, during the second quarter (April to June). Data on the government's second quarter revenue/expenditure performance was unavailable, but finance officials said this followed the pattern recorded in the first quarter (January-to-March).

Records show that in the first quarter of the year, while total revenues (tax and non-tax) posted a P3.1-billion quarterly drop to P28.1 billion, aggregate disbursements rose by 2.6 billion to P38.5 billion.

For the whole of 1989, the government expects to generate some P149 billion in total revenues. Its forecast expenditures amount to P165.19 billion.

Of the projected overall revenues, some P79.75 billion are expected to be raised by the Bureau of International Revenue (BIR) and P34.51 billion by the customs. Non-tax revenues are expected to hit the P35.60-billion range.

On the expenditure side, approximately P54.15 billion would be eaten up by loan interest payments.

Official Reports Double-Digit Inflation Rate

HK0908123589 Quezon City Sports Radio 738
in English 1100 GMT 9 Aug 89

[Text] Press Secretary Adolf Azcuna today disclosed that the country is now plagued with a double-digit inflation rate. That report from Marilou Linggad:

[Begin recording] Azcuna made his announcement following this disclosure by the NEDA [National Economic and Development Authority] board at today's cabinet meeting. Azcuna said the double-digit inflation is due to the increase in the price of palay [unhusked rice], vegetables, and fertilizers as well as the cost of housing materials.

However, the press secretary added that the increase of price of food may be seasonal because of bad weather.

Based on NEDA's price development report, inflation figure has reached 10.3 percent nationwide as of July this year compared to June's inflation rate of 9.7 percent. The inflation rate was noted to be lower in Metro Manila at 8.9 percent for July.

This is Marilou Linggad reporting. [end recording]

NEDA Sees Higher Prices, Inflation

HK0808061389 Manila PHILIPPINE DAILY
INQUIRER in English 8 Aug 89 p 6

[By Cynthia D. Balana]

[Text] Prices are expected to go up by as much as 12.6 percent this year, according to a forecast by the National Economic and Development Authority [NEDA].

Ponciano Intal Jr., NEDA director for national planning, yesterday told the Senate subcommittee on finance that a double-digit inflation rate is inevitable because of several factors.

Higher world oil prices and the consequent increase in the domestic prices of fuel products in the face of the depletion of the Oil Price Stabilization Fund.

The National Power Corporation plans to raise rates during the second semester of 1989.

Domestic interest rates will remain high because the budget deficit is programmed to be financed from local borrowings.

The Wage Rationalization Act signed last June 9 prescribes a P25 increase in the minimum wage of workers not earning more than P [peso] 100 daily, and P15 for non-plantation and community based enterprises employing less than 20 workers.

Tuition is expected to go up even with the approved subsidy bill.

The salary standardization measure approved Sunday by the bicameral conference committee will mean a P5.3 billion-increase in the 1989 budget which allocated only P3.2 billion for the new pay scales.

Based on the NEDA computations, the inflation rate is forecast to range between 9.8 percent to 12.5 percent.

To compete with other Asian neighbors with their low inflation rate, the country may resort to peso devaluation, Intal said.

Intal also said the total number of unemployed will hit 2.3 million this year.

MNLF To Boycott Plebiscite; ICO Invited

HK0908134989 Manila Radio Veritas in Tagalog
1300 GMT 9 Aug 89

[Text] Moro National Liberation Front [MNLF] spokesman Ustadz Sain Jali confirmed the presence of armed MNLF rebels in South Cotabato, adding that additional forces were not needed in the area.

Meanwhile, Jali also announced that the MNLF will hold its own plebiscite in Mindanao based on its own constitution.

[Begin Jali recording in English in progress] ...organic act or the plebiscite. We do not concern ourselves with these because they are not our affairs. We are not content with this. The MNLF is not going to participate in any constitutional process conducted by the Aquino administration. [end recording]

Meanwhile, Senator Mamintal Tamano challenged the Islamic Conference Organization [ICO] to send observers for the plebiscite to be held in November on the autonomy act on Muslim Mindanao. The call was made by Senator Tamano after accompanying some 100 Filipino and foreign Muslims to Malacanang where they paid a courtesy call on President Aquino.

Senator Tamano believed that the ICO is not really aware of the contents of the autonomy act. He added that it will be better for the ICO to discover for itself the true situation in Mindanao rather than listen to what he calls biased opinion. Tamano was referring to the MNLF now based in Saudi Arabia.

Ramos Admits Defects in Insurgent Amnesty Program

HK0708110389 Manila PHILIPPINE DAILY
INQUIRER in English 6 Aug 89 pp 1, 8

[By Jim Gomez]

[Text] Defense Secretary Fidel V. Ramos has admitted that the government's rebel amnesty program was marred by irregularities, prompting him to suspend payments for surrendered firearms.

Sen Ernesto Maceda, meanwhile, said the Senate would investigate how the Armed Forces of the Philippines [AFP] spent intelligence funds amounting to P [peso] 1 billion a year.

Maceda, chairman of the Senate committee on defense, said there were indications the huge intelligence funds of the military had been "misused."

"We have reports that some (military informers) were paid hundreds of thousands and we do not even know if these 'assets' really exist," he said.

The AFP budget for intelligence operations amounted to a substantial sum, but how the money was spent has not been revealed, said Maceda, who has been exposing alleged graft and corruption in the military.

The funds are distributed among various intelligence groups in the armed forces to pay undercover agents called "assets" and fund secret projects and operations.

Testifying before the Senate sub-committee on finance last Friday, Ramos said many former rebel returnees were not paid their promised rewards under the two-year-old amnesty program. The sub-committee had asked Ramos to justify the P [peso] 23-billion budget proposed for 1990 by the Department of National Defense [DND].

Ramos disclosed that the military has uncovered anomalies in the amnesty program involving payment of rewards to surrenderers who had already gotten the cash incentives as well as for firearms surrendered earlier and already paid for.

He said the DND decided to suspend payments for firearms of World War II vintage, like carbines and M-1 refills, because the sources of such arms were questionable.

Guns surrendered by former rebels are now being checked to determine if these were from the military or surrendered earlier.

Under the amnesty program, a rebel who surrenders with an Armalite gets P9,000 in cash plus another P9,000 in the form of fertilizers or tools to get him started on a productive trade or craft.

Ramos did not identify the persons behind the irregularities but said he would submit to Congress the results of an investigation being conducted by top AFP officers, particularly in the Southern Command.

President Aquino launched the amnesty program, called the National Reconciliation and Development Program (NRDP), in 1987 to win back communist and Muslim rebels who have been fighting the government for about 20 years.

The Department of Local Government [DLG], which oversees the implementation of the program, has reported that about 100,000 rebels had availed themselves of the livelihood projects and money rewards offered under the NRDP.

Most of the surrenderers were from Mindanao and members of the New People's Army and the Moro National Liberation Front, the two biggest insurgent groups, the DLG report said.

Thailand

Trade Conflict With U.S. Seen as Easing Up *BK0908115089 Bangkok TNA in English 1004 GMT 9 Aug 89*

[Text] Bangkok, Aug. 9 (ECOANA-TNA)—Thai-US trade issues are expected to be ameliorated since the US people switched their interest in the trade barriers to the health and environment.

Thai Ambassador to Washington Witthaya Wetchachiwa said here Tuesday after having met Permanent-Secretary for Commerce Phatchara Itsarasena that the Thai-US trade problems had a good trend because the US administration did not be pressed by its people and mass media. [sentence as received] He said Americans who once were very concerned about foreign trade imbalances were now more interested in other issues, like the quality of life, their health and the environment.

In addition, Washington's success in convincing other countries such as Japan, South Korea and Taiwan to open their markets was another factor which helped improve the US international trade position and allowed it to relax its pressure on other countries including Thailand.

Witthaya said the tension during the bilateral meeting on trade issues between Thai and US officials had also softened. He said after the meeting on generalised system of preferences privileges last year Thailand talked with more reasons to compromise with Washington and the trend of bilateral negotiations began to be improved. [sentence as received]

He also said that Thailand was in a better position to resist US pressure on it to open its market to US cigarettes than it was before.

VOFA Views Foreign Policy Toward U.S., Others *BK0908102689 Bangkok Voice of Free Asia in English 1500 GMT 7 Aug 89*

[Station article on Thai foreign policy towards the United States, Japan, Burma, and ASEAN]

[Text] The Thai-U.S. relations, which are more than a century and a half old, are based on the basis of reciprocity. At present, the Thai-U.S. relations are going through a transition. The United States is presently facing several economic difficulties ranging from trade deficit, budget deficit, and the growing debt burden. In response to these internal problems, some people in the administration attempt to push forward the far-from-contention policy of protectionism and to expand market access for

U.S. exports. Considerable pressures have been applied to many of its trading partners, notably Japan, Taiwan, and South Korea. Thailand, still far from being a rival of the United States' international market, is unfortunately put in the target list. The hence-to-forth mutually beneficial relationship between Thailand and the United States thus is adversely affected by the economic pressures from the U.S. side. This condition in turn undermines mutually beneficial cooperation between the two countries in the fields, such as narcotics suppression and defense coordination, since both sides [words indistinct] to manage the trade quarrel in such a way that they do not undermine the overall relations between the two countries.

Now let's take a look at Japan. The present Thai-Japanese relations may be categorized as that of growing intimately. During the past 2 years, Japan has been an assertive investor in Thailand. It is currently ranking number one trade partner and foreign investor. Japanese tourists spend more money in Thailand than tourists from any other countries. These economic ties are likely to expand further in the foreseeable future. As regards of political cooperation, Japan has consistently provided support for Thailand's and ASEAN's position on the Kampuchean problem. Japan wants to play a greater role in contributing to the solution of this problem and so far it has to tread cautiously due to Vietnam's resentment against Japan. With ample financial resources, Japan in the future can wield considerable influence on the mainland Southeast Asia as the Indochinese countries seek assistance for the restructuring of their economy. For respect to the possibility of Japan's military resurgence, Thailand at present is not unduly concerned. For as long as the U.S.-Japan defense partnership is strong, there is little possibility for any improper projection of military power in the region. Thailand, therefore, hopes that the United States and Japan would be able to reach mutually accepted solution to their trade conflict that prevents them from [word indistinct] the U.S.-Japan defense cooperation.

Now, let's take a look at Burma. Thailand's relations with this neighboring country are growing closer and more cordial. There are some problems stemming from the spillover of the fighting between the Burmese troops and the minority tribes along the Thai-Burmese border. The overall relations, however, are excellent. Mutually beneficial economic ties are growing rapidly binding the two countries closer than ever before. With respect to Burma's domestic situation, Thailand strictly observed the principle of noninterference in the internal affairs of all countries including Burma. As a close friend and neighbor of Burma, we hope to see in the future a peaceful, prosperous, and exuberant Burma joining other countries of the Southeast Asian region in shaping the destiny of our region and that of the Asia-Pacific.

Now, let's take a look at ASEAN. ASEAN was born in Bangkok on 8 August 1967. That ASEAN's birth took place in our capital is not an accident. Thailand was

instrumental in bringing about ASEAN for we perceived ASEAN to be a vehicle for regional cooperation that would enhance the resilience of each member country to cope with internal and external pressures. The past 22 years have seen the value of ASEAN developed in Southeast Asia which has become another Balkans with internal fighting among regional members leading to intervention by external regional powers. With Southeast Asia as a whole that does not experience peace, even the ASEAN itself, there has been no war that does not [word indistinct] accomplishment. Thailand has been both benefiting from and contributing to ASEAN. ASEAN can serve as a regional shield for Thailand in the aftermath of the fall the Saigon and during the Kampuchean war. ASEAN also formed a nucleus of international coalition that has brought political and economic pressures to bear on Vietnam to withdraw from Kampuchea. These developments did not evolve spontaneously but were the result of active lobbying by Thailand.

ASEAN's record of success so far has been in the exercise of its collective clout in negotiations with trade partners. At the ASEAN ministers meeting in 1988, for instance, ASEAN declared its common stance in international negotiations in the GATT Uruguay round. As for Thailand, we have been spearheading the efforts to transform ASEAN into integrated market on the line of the European Common Market. We see the continued attraction of ASEAN that depended on the widening of access for foreign trade and investment in our region. In pursuit of this aim, we are mindful of the reservations of some of our ASEAN friends on the opening of their domestic markets for foreign competitors. Therefore, we do not proceed in a hasty manner, [words indistinct] of the correctness of our vision of ASEAN's future.

Article Comments on Paris Conference Outcome

BK0808033189 Bangkok Voice of Free Asia in Thai
1030 GMT 7 Aug 89

[Article: "Outcome of the International Conference on Cambodia—A Choice for Peace"]

[Text] The International Conference on Cambodia in Paris marks a turning point in the attempt to settle the Cambodian problem. The conference at the ministerial level concluded on 2 August; it will be followed by meetings at the official level to consider details to expand on the outcome of the ministerial level meeting. The main purpose of the conference was to achieve peace in Cambodia after the 1979 Vietnamese occupation, which has brought hunger and war to that country.

Although obstacles and problems remain to be solved and negotiated after the conference, the Paris meeting achieved success to a certain degree. That is, every party has accepted a role of the United Nations toward settlement of the Cambodian problem by sending its mission to observe the situation in Cambodia. In addition, the conference decided to form three working committees: the committee for supervising cease-fire and formation

of an international force to verify withdrawal of Vietnamese troops, co-chaired by Canada and India; the committee for ensuring cessation of foreign military aid to the various Cambodian factions as well as preventing repeat of the genocide, co-chaired by Malaysia and Laos; and the committee for overseeing the repatriation of Cambodian refugees and economic restoration of Cambodia, co-chaired by Japan and Australia. These Paris-based committees will gather information from their missions before submitting a final summary to the meeting of the foreign ministers to be held on 28 August for endorsement.

In the latest development, the 15-member UN fact-finding mission, comprising experts from Australia, Canada, France, Malaysia, Norway, and Senegal, arrived in Bangkok on 6 August before entering Cambodia to observe the Vietnamese troop withdrawal. Thailand will lend full cooperation to the mission in its inspection of the Thai-Cambodian border.

The conference owes its success to close coordination among the peace-loving countries, including Thailand, the United States, China, and France, to gain compromise of all parties concerned in the Cambodian problem, particularly among the various Cambodian factions, because peace in Cambodia is possible only with a comprehensive settlement of the Cambodian problem. This is so that the problem can be solved fairly and permanently by taking into consideration the internal and external factors simultaneously, especially the search for ways to prevent a new civil war after the Vietnamese withdrawal by means of national reconciliation among the four Cambodian factions to completely replace the fighting in the field with a contest in the election which will follow the Vietnamese withdrawal.

Certainly, all of this could happen only if leaders of all Cambodian factions cooperate so that their country will gain true independence and peace which have been absent since 1979 and have resulted in the suffering of Cambodian people in the forms of a war, homelessness, and hunger. We are certain that these people want to see peace, tranquillity, and normal livelihood return to Cambodia, their home country.

The recent positive developments show that the good party will eventually overcome the evil party.

'Little Progress' Noted in Trade Talks With Burma

BK0908095389 Bangkok TNA in English 0455 GMT
9 Aug 89

[Text] Bangkok, Aug. 9 (OANA-TNA)—Trade talks between Thai officials led by Commerce Minister Subin Pinkhayan and a Burmese trade mission led by Planning, Finance and Trade Minister Col David Abel ended Tuesday [8 August] with little progress.

The talks between the Burmese and Thai delegations were aimed at solving obstacles on trade and investment between the two countries.

Foreign Trade Department Director-General Oranut Osathanon said that during the talks, Burma proposed that Thailand sign an agreement with the Burma Import Export Service, which was established to handle border trade agreements with foreign countries. She said Burma would like Thailand to accept the Thai - Burmese Border Trade Agreement like the agreement Burma had previously signed with China.

Oranut said the Thai negotiators were not ready for the agreement. They felt more study in details about the matter is needed because Thailand is not familiar with the Burmese proposal which required all bilateral trade to be handled by state-run trading firms.

Under the agreement on border trade between Burma and China, both sides had to set up a joint trading company to serve as an agent for imports and exports of their respective country. The joint trading firm would oversee the exports and imports between the two countries. This will enable the Burmese government to gain full control of its duty system.

Meanwhile, Oranut said, the Burmese side refused to sign an agreement to set up a joint trade committee as they were not sure about certain clauses in the agreement.

She quoted Burmese officials as saying that they have not had such a committee and had never signed an agreement like this, so they wanted to consider the matter before making a decision.

Thai delegation also raised the issue of the difference between the official and black-market exchange rates for the Burmese kyat as Thailand regarded the difference as the obstacle for joint trade and investment between the two countries. But Rangoon argued that the official exchange rate was set by formula approved by the International Monetary Fund (IMF). If the two nations wanted to continue trade affairs, the Burmese official rate should be used, said Oranut.

Meanwhile, deputy-director of the Insurance Department, Somsak Yamasamit, said that the Burmese Insurance Corporation agreed to allow Thai insurance coverage on Thai - Burmese joint venture projects of up to 30 percent of each policy's insured sum.

Somsak said, for other projects, Burma would allow Thai insurance firms to compete with other foreign firms. However, the two countries agreed to consider the insurance firms operations in their joint projects in December of each year.

Gen Sisavat Reacts to Khukrit's Criticism

BK0608075089 Bangkok THE NATION in English
6 Aug 89 p 1

[Text] Khon Kaen—There is apparently no love lost between General Sisavat Keobounphan and M.R. Khukrit Pramot following a surprise attack by the former premier against the visiting Laotian armed forces chief of staff last Friday.

Sisavat yesterday hit back at M.R. Khukrit, who continued his tirade against Vientiane in his Suan Plu column published yesterday in connection with a harsh criticism in an article published by the Lao PASASON daily against the Foreign Ministry just before the official visit here by the Laotian general.

"M.R. Khukrit is a veteran politician, former premier and former leader of a political party. A man in his position should not be rude to others and behave like a mentally retarded person. Instead, he should air his views in such a way that is suitable to his status quo," Sisavat said in reference to Khukrit's Friday article accusing Laos of providing a lame excuse for the appearance of the state-controlled newspaper comment.

The comment in the Lao newspaper hailed Prime Minister Chatchai Chunhawan's policy of turning Indochina from a battle zone into a marketplace but accused the Foreign Ministry of seeking to undermine the policy by supporting the flow of arms to Cambodian resistance guerrillas via Thailand. Sisavat's delegation had earlier said the view expressed by the article did not reflect the official line and that Vientiane has been allowing its people to air independent opinions through the media. Sisavat yesterday repeated the clarification.

During his tour of Khon Kaen University here yesterday, the Laotian chief of staff said polemics between the two countries are not healthy to the friendly relations between the two neighbours and should be avoided.

He said that anybody in respectable position who used verbal abuses was only damaging his own reputation.

"These are the days of civilization and the days are gone for anybody to shout with emotion and use disgusting words to discredit against another country with full sovereignty and independence," Sisavat said.

Returning to Vientiane this morning after an official visit as guest of acting Supreme Commander Gen Chawalit Yongchaiyut, Sisavat said that the Thai side had proposed that the draft agreement governing wide ranging cooperation between the two countries should be signed in Vientiane to honour the Lao side.

He said he had no objection to the proposal, which was abruptly put to him despite the original plan for the signing ceremony to take place during his official trip to Bangkok.

After all, Sisavat said, bilateral cooperation has grown impressively without such an official agreement in the past.

Cabinet Issues Guidelines on Investor Residency
*BK0908100589 Bangkok TNA in English 0815 GMT
9 Aug 89*

[Text] Bangkok, Aug. 9 (ECOANA-TNA)—The Thai cabinet Tuesday [8 August] approved a new set of guidelines governing the award of residential permits to foreign investors as a part of a concerted attempt to lure foreign investment to the country.

The guidelines represent a radical departure from the existing regulations, whereby foreign investors can only obtain a maximum 90-day non-immigration visa and must present evidence to the Investment Service Office if they wish to stay longer. Each extension cannot exceed six months.

The decision is based on a 1983 foreign resident regulation that was submitted by the Board of Investment [BoI] to cover the next three years.

Approval for the new guidelines comes at a time when Thailand is receiving the greatest number of foreign investors due to the prevailing economic boom and the opening up of Indochinese countries.

Foreign investors who are eligible to apply for residential permits in Thailand must bring in capital to invest in projects promoted by the BoI or approved by the Residential Permit Committee. The direct investment must exceed 10 million baht (400,000 U.S. dollars).

Each foreign investor must hold equity of more than 25 percent based on the registered capital in a company unless the size of the project is in excess of 100 million baht (4 million U.S. dollars), exclusive of the cost of land and working capital.

In addition, the residential permit awardee must abide by the above terms for three years from the date of receiving the residential permit.

Family members of the applicant who will be eligible to reside in Thailand include the spouse, father and mother and up to three children who have not reached adulthood.

Foreign investors who buy specially designated Finance Ministry bonds will also be eligible to apply for residential permits.

The Cabinet also instructed the BoI to consider granting residential permits to high calibre foreign researchers whose knowledge could contribute to the economy. Thai nationals who hold foreign passports will also be given special consideration.

Work Stoppage Protests Government Seaport Policy
*BK0908041589 Bangkok BANGKOK POST in English
9 Aug 89 p 1*

[Excerpt] All port operations came to a halt yesterday when dock workers began a partial stoppage to pressure the Government to bow to their demand that the Port Authority of Thailand [PAT] be allowed to control the Laem Chabang Deep-Sea Port.

The "technical" work stoppage started when six labour unions of the state enterprise called a joint extraordinary meeting of their members at around 11.30 a.m.

About 3,000 workers at the meeting unanimously decided that the stoppage would carry on indefinitely unless the Government bowed to their demand.

Yesterday evening, Prime Minister Chatchai summoned PAT Director-General Phongsak Wongsamut and the agency's board of directors to brief him on the rally.

The group was instructed by the Premier during their meeting at Government House to try to persuade the workers to call off the demonstration.

Although workers engaged in cargo-lifting remained on duty, the PAT's entire operations ground to a halt as workers on follow-up operations joined the stoppage.

Worker representatives are scheduled to hold talks with Transport and Communications Minister Montri Phongphanit today to discuss ways of solving the problem.

However, sources expected no solution would be reached at the meeting as the Transport and Communications Ministry has always claimed that Laem Chabang Port is beyond the responsibility of the Ministry as it is under the control of the Eastern Seaboard Development Board, chaired by Deputy Prime Minister Phong Sarasin.

The Board's policies are that private firms will be allowed to manage the operations of seven wharves at Laem Chabang Port and a new state enterprise will be set up to take charge of general administration of the new port.

Both policies have been opposed by port workers.

They said the privatisation of port operations would pose a threat to the country's economic and national security as a port is an economic gateway in peacetime and a major strategic site during wars. [passage omitted]

Port 'Practically Shut Down'

BK0908112689 Bangkok *THE NATION* in English
9 Aug 89 Afternoon Edition p 1

[Text] The country's biggest port at Khlong Toei was practically shut down this morning as a result of the ongoing strike by about 5,000 port workers who continued rallying into their second day to press the government to respond to their call for a review of plans to permit private firms to run the Laem Chabang port.

The rally, which started at 11.30 am yesterday, forced officials to shut the front gate at Khlong Toei port this morning for security. The closing of the gate stop goods from leaving and coming into the port.

Long lines of trucks carrying goods for export were stranded outside after they were refused entry.

At press time a convoy of trucks belonging to the Express Transportation Organization were parked near the Khlong Toei exit of the expressway system just a few hundred metres away, awaiting to go inside the port to pick up cargoes.

This morning the port workers were still at an extraordinary union meeting which must be called according to labour law prior to any strike. There was almost no work going on at the port. A few employees working for shipping companies were seen briefly in the port but began to leave late in the morning.

Some workers continued packing goods into containers late into the night yesterday. Warehouses were however closed down by noon yesterday after thousands of workers decided to stage the rally in protest of the government plans over Laem Chabang.

Adm Amnuai Emsuro, chairman of the Bangkok Ship-owners and Agents Association (BSAA), said this morning the government must try to reach an understanding with striking workers as soon as possible to avoid serious damages to international trade.

Earlier, a government subcommittee agreed to the plans to grant concessions to private firms to operate wharves at the Laem Chabang port, currently under construction in Chonburi and set up a new state enterprise for overseeing its administration.

The plans faced strong opposition from Port Authority of Thailand (PAT) unionists who gave the government until yesterday to respond to their demand.

Top administrators of the PAT last night held an urgent meeting to try to end the strike but to no avail. They are scheduled to meet with Transport and Communications Minister Montri Phongphanit this afternoon to pursue the effort.

The government already granted concessions to a private firm to operate wharves at Songkhla and Phuket ports, opened recently, setting a precedent to privatize the country's port operations.

Army Plans To Trim Force by 50 Percent

BK0608060889 Bangkok *BANGKOK POST* in English
6 Aug 89 p 1

[Text] The army will continue to trim its regular force to 50 percent of its present strength but, at the same time, will increase its fighting capability, said Army Commander-in-Chief General Chawalit Yongchaiyut yesterday.

Speaking to army cadets on the 102nd anniversary of Chulachomklao Royal Military Cadet Academy in Nakhon Nayok, Gen Chawalit said the troop cutback would be made over several years because there is still an external threat against Thailand, a frontline state.

The army, he said, has become more compact but its fighting capability has increased.

The army is capable of fighting a conventional war for one year, compared to 30 days 10 years ago, since he initiated the programme to trim its size three years ago, he said.

The general told the cadets that some people might have wondered why the army had spent much of its budget on arms and modernisation when the communist insurgency had been crushed.

The plan is to keep the army small, but to make it more effective, he said.

The number of men drafted annually has declined while the number of cadets admitted to Chulachomklao has fallen almost by half, with only "the cream" being admitted.

According to an informed army source, the programme to scale down the size of the army will take nine years, divided into three phases.

So far, the size has been cut by 30 percent, the source said.

Gen Chawalit said that in the three years since he was appointed army commander-in-chief, the army had not sought huge budgets from the government.

The defence budget in 1986 was 3.1 percent of GDP (Gross Domestic Product) and fell to 2.5 percent of GDP this year, he said.

Despite a limited budget the army had given the 1st and 2nd cavalry divisions an offensive capability, he said.

One armoured infantry regiment has been created and two more are to be formed in the Prachin Buri-based 2nd Infantry Division, while the 1st and 3rd divisions are to be transformed into mechanised divisions, he said.

The military's role in national development, Gen Chawalit said, would include two development divisions to be formed next fiscal year, in addition to the two divisions already in operation.

Political changes are taking place, replacing confrontation with detente, he said, and the role of the military in rural development and solving the problem of poverty remains as necessary as every.

Touching on democracy, the army chief said that in addition to elections, the participation of everyone in the running of the country and the feeling that they are a part of the country are needed.

He pledged support for any elected government.

He expressed concern about Bangkok's traffic problems, pollution and the threat of power shortages. He urged everyone to work together to solve the problems.

Aftermath of Policy Adviser's Resignation

BK0908012289 Bangkok *THE NATION* in English
9 Aug 89 pp 1-2

[Excerpts] Prime Minister [PM] Chatchai Chunhawan yesterday accepted the resignation of M.R. Sukhumphan Boriphat from his advisory team, apparently to defuse political tension surrounding the military uproar about the adviser's criticism of the army chief and Chulachomklao Royal Military Academy.

The premier announced his decision after an hour-long meeting with Sukhumphan and three other advisers—Phansak Winyarat, Surakiat Sathianthai and Bawonsak Uwanno—at Government House. The move comes after about 1,000 army officers gathered Monday night to demand the removal of the adviser from the key political post.

Emerging from the meeting side by side with PM's Secretary General Gen Panya Singsakda, Gen Chatchai, clad in his army uniform said: "It is normal in politics for anybody to come and go."

"Khun Chai (referring to M.R. Sukhumphan) voluntarily quit the post and I have approved the resignation."

Reporters were told that the premier was about to attend a video tape recording session for a TV broadcast on the first anniversary of his government. His speech was due to air last night but was postponed to tonight for unspecified reasons.

Earlier in the morning, Lt Gen Wirot Saengsanit, the assistant army chief of staff for civilian affairs, submitted a demand for Sukhumphan's ouster with Army Commander in Chief Gen Chawalit Yongchaiyut at the latter's Phut Tan residence. The army officer [Wirot] spearheaded the Monday night gathering of the army officers at the Central Plaza Hotel. Their demand was believed to have been relayed by the army chief to the premier yesterday.

Informed sources said that during the "candid" meeting with the premier, Sukhumphan said that he was frustrated that his post as adviser had restricted his freedom of expression.

"He said that he is unhappy that his comments were construed as reflecting the government's line of thinking, because of his position as premier's adviser," said a source, who asked not to be identified. [passage omitted]

Despite the resignation, a military-run radio station last evening broadcast a commentary during the "For Thailand" programme, attacking Sukhumphan for his remarks last Sunday.

"M.R. Sukhumphan is an academic who has been biased against the military all along," the broadcast said.

It claimed that soldiers had been angered by his comment about the military cleaning its "own house."

"This particular academic claims that the army was divided but we want to reaffirm here that the armed forces, under Gen Chawalit's leadership, is now more united than ever."

"His reference to the Chulachomklao Military Academy's curriculum is an insult to the military institute," commented the 15-minute broadcast, which was aired over a network of army and Public Relations Department-run radio stations. [passage omitted]

Chatchai, Army Seen as Losers

BK0908013189 Bangkok *THE NATION* in English
9 Aug 89 p 8

[Editorial: "What's the Fuss About?"]

[Text] The 600 army officers who gathered at Central Plaza Hotel Monday night to demand M.R. Sukhumphan Boriphat's resignation must have caused a considerable degree of confusion in the public's mind.

Advocates of the muscle-flexing exercise might have thought the angry officers had won the battle. Others may be inclined to think they lost the war. All in all, it wasn't a very healthy scene. The move could be seen as a display of inexplicable chauvinism—or an overreaction to the PM's adviser's suggestion that the curriculum at Chulachomklao Royal Military Academy needs improvement. One would have thought that under the

leadership of General Chawalit Yongchaiyut, the army would be more open-minded to criticism to improve on all aspects of the military establishment.

But as the officers are supposedly "defenders of democracy," their emotional outburst against the PM's adviser on a perfectly legitimate issue is both astonishing and disappointing.

It is astonishing because M.R. Sukhumphan's suggestion is not very different, at least in essence, from what Army chief Gen Chawalit Yongchaiyut has been suggesting in his military modernization programme all along. It is disappointing because the military leaders showed no respect for the right of an "outsider" to air a different point of view.

More puzzling perhaps was the fact that the army chief, who has consistently professed his devotion to free exchange of views, has openly condoned the officers' display of public anger—on grounds that the outburst was necessary to relieve pressure, and to let the general public know how the army feels.

The public may now ask: What is the fuss all about? Most people, including the Prime Minister and many of his Cabinet members, realize that Thai democracy still has a long way to go. In fact, in his speech, M.R. Sukhumphan warned about the danger of vote buying and corruption that traps Thailand in a vicious cycle of political underdevelopment.

M.R. Sukhumphan happens to believe that some army generals are still interfering in politics, and that this retards political development. Whether one agrees with him or not, he is entitled to his belief. And the officers who disagreed with him should respond by trying to show that army generals in fact do not interfere with civilian politics, instead of putting on a show of force—which was obviously seen as an attempt to intimidate M.R. Sukhumphan and the Chatchai administration.

The Prime Minister, who also serves as the defence minister, chose an easy way out of this dispute yesterday by accepting M.R. Sukhumphan's resignation. The premier may regard this as a compromise to defuse the tension in the relationship with the army. Others, however, may see it simply as his knuckling under military pressure.

Both the premier and the army earned a negative image as a result. A perception on the part of the public that the Chatchai administration is weak or defenceless bodes ill for the process of democratic development. The prime minister's inclination to avoid conflicts with the army encourages the dangerous idea that the military can set limits on debate in this country when it sees fit. Surely, a democratic army would not want to assume that kind of an image.

The army will do this country's democratic development a greater service by challenging critics to an open debate. Let reason prevail and let the public decide who's right and who's wrong. We, the little people, could do without any pressure group trying to ram things down our throats. A show of force is the last thing we want to see in our struggle to get used to the democratic system.

Chawalit Defends Army Position

BK0908012789 Bangkok *THE NATION* in English
9 Aug 89 pp 1-2

[Text] Army chief General Chawalit Yongchaiyut yesterday defended the gathering by about 1,000 angry military officers that led to the resignation by M.R. Sukhumphan Boriphat from Prime Minister Chatchai Chunhawan's advisory team yesterday.

All military officers had been extremely patient with criticism against the military institute for a long time and "it may be good to let them explode once in a while to let everyone know how they feel," he told reporters at the Army Auditorium.

Chawalit indicated that it was appropriate for the officers to defend the Chulachomklao Royal Military Academy against criticism by Sukhumphan.

"All should be well aware that the military academy does not belong to the army, but the monarchy all along and that all military officers are conscious of that," Chawalit said.

He was commenting on a gathering by about 1,000 military officers at Central Plaza Hotel Tuesday night to condemn the adviser for his comments that the military academy should be overhauled in keeping with the changing political system. The officers demanded that the premier remove Sukhumphan from the advisory board.

In his remarks on Sunday, Sukhumphan also took Chawalit to task for criticizing alleged corruption in the one-year-old coalition government.

Chawalit declined to say whether he had discussed the incident with Chatchai. "Everything will be alright. Be patient," he said but did not elaborate.

Deputy Supreme Commander Gen Phat Akkhanitbut said the outpouring of accumulated frustration by the younger officers was understandable and added that the more senior officers had sought to pacify them.

He dismissed comments that the show of force had affected the investment climate.

"I don't expect it to escalate. Why are the people interested in what the military is doing?" he retorted.

In an apparent warning to M.R. Sukhumphan, Gen Phat said that critics of the military should be more careful because soldiers and ordinary people are both human beings sensitive to unfair criticism.

"I am not saying that the military is untouchable but we just don't want divisive criticism," he said.

First Army Region Commander Lt Gen Wanchai Wutthisiri said yesterday he shared the views aired by the army officers at the gathering.

He said that senior army officers at his level would not want to make any comment on the issue but would not restrain the younger officers to express their opinions within the democratic framework.

The senior military officers made the comments after Lt Gen Wirot Saengsanit, the assistant army chief of staff for civilian affairs, relayed the demand by the army officers to Gen Chawalit at the latter's Phut Tan residence yesterday morning. Lt Gen Wirot spearheaded the demonstration at Central Plaza Hotel Tuesday night.

In a letter signed by representatives of Chunlachomklao Military Academy classes and submitted to the premier yesterday, the graduates urged Gen Chatchai to consider removing M.R. Sukhumphan from his advisorial post on grounds that he had several times offended top military leaders and the military institutes.

The PM's adviser, the letter said, has in effect tarnished the reputation of the military as a whole and generated wrong impression that the government and the military were not on good terms.

The signatories urged the premier not to protect "anybody which aims to undermine the armed forces and sow a seed of disunity in the Thai society."

MP's, Students React Negatively

BK0908032589 Bangkok BANGKOK POST in English
9 Aug 89 pp 1, 3

[Excerpts] The resignation of the Prime Minister's policy adviser, M.R. Sukhumphan Boriphat, prompted sharp criticism from certain MPs [members of parliament] and student groups yesterday while top military officers defended Monday's gathering of Army officers.

Criticism of the officers' response to the adviser's comments came from Democrat MP Surin Phitsuwan, Puang Chon Chaotai MP Phinit Sitthiho, the Student Federation of Thailand (SFT) and Ramkamhaeng University students.

Army chief Gen Chawalit Yongchaiyut and Deputy Supreme Commander Gen Phat Akkhanitbut defended the officers' response.

Some Cabinet ministers refused to comment on the controversy, saying they had not read the morning newspapers.

MP Surin of Nakhon Si Thammarat said the issue was not the resignation of one man but freedom of expression—a basic principle of a free and democratic society.

"This is a question of principle and not a matter of the individual or content.

"If M.R. Sukhumphan is forced to resign then anyone who criticises, offers a different opinion or does not agree, can be forced to resign.

"What kind of democracy is this?" MP Surin said. [passage omitted]

He said the Army had said that it wanted to create and promote democracy, but the officers' gathering and call for M.R. Sukhumphan's resignation put to question their understanding or appreciation of democracy.

"If you can't stand the heat, then get out of the kitchen," MP Surin said, quoting former US President Harry S. Truman.

"What I mean is that if you can't stand the criticism, then stay out of politics," MP Surin said, adding that any open political process presupposed the "freedom of speech, freedom to criticise and right to disagree."

Prime Minister Chatchai Chunhawan, as mediator, should affirm this issue of free speech.

MP Phinit said that members of the Army were also government officials and should adhere to rules and regulations.

He said the Army should use its free time to help develop other areas such as help the people plough their fields.

MP Phinit questioned whether the Army officers had gained the approval of their commanders. If not, their commanders should look into the matter, the MP from Loei Province said.

MP Phinit criticised the condition of the Army officers who appeared on television on Monday night, saying that this was not good for the image of the Army in the eyes of the public.

"Usually, people are fearful of the Army and this action only destroys the current good political atmosphere," he said.

"The people are confused, the MPs are confused and Parliament is confused," he added.

The MP said M.R. Sukhumphan had no army to fight against the Army, adding that for generations Army leaders had shown that when they were in power they would show it.

MP Phinit said the officers' action did not destroy democracy but had an impact on current conditions.

"Our society is developed and is suited to current (political) conditions," he said. If the Army helped, he said, "everything would be fine."

SFT secretary-general Wilatsini Mokcharoenphong, speaking at Chulalongkorn University yesterday, criticised both the Army and the Government.

"Both the Government and the Army need to clear the air on corruption," she said.

She said the Army should explain rather than display their power since the people would like to know more about its internal affairs, while the Government needed to scrutinise and look into corruption allegations.

"What do the people get from this argument except confusion?" she asked. [passage omitted]

Phichet Sriprasat, who led a group of Ramkamhaeng University students to express their moral support for M.R. Sukhumphan at Ban Phitsanulok yesterday, said the students would fight for the person who expressed opinions for the benefit of the country.

He said comments by academics were made for the benefit of the country and the Army should not become involved. "The right to express an opinion is the right of all in a democratic society," he said. [passage omitted]

Adviser's Remarks Detailed

BK0708030189 Bangkok THE NATION in English
7 Aug 89 p 1

[Text] A key adviser to the prime minister, M.R. Sukhumphan Boriphat, yesterday took a swipe at army chief Gen Chawalit Yongchaiyut for his criticism about corruption within the government and called for more professionalism among military officers.

Sukhumphan also criticized Chawalit for saying recently that there would not be a military coup as long as he was in power

"The statement was uncalled for. It was like someone entering a department store and shouting 'I am not a shop-lifter'," Sukhumphan said at a panel discussion organized by the Social Science Association of Thailand.

Among the audience was HRH [Her Royal Highness] Princess Maha Chakkri Sirinthon who is also a member of the association.

Sukhumphan, probably one of Prime Minister Chatchai Chunhawan's most prominent advisers and who is credited for the premier's policy on Indochina, suggested that the curriculum of the Chulachomklao Royal Military Academy—the country's top military academy that has produced, among other things, prime ministers and coup-makers—should be "overhauled."

"Its curriculum should be overhauled to emphasize professionalism," he said. "The curriculum should be designed to produce only professional soldiers—those with broad mind."

Sukhumphan, touching on one of the military's most sacred institutions, said giving the academy a new curriculum is a first step toward modernizing the armed forces and reducing the military role in politics. "And it has to be done now," he said.

Taking on Gen Chawalit—though without mentioning his name, Sukhumphan attacked the army chief for criticizing corruption within the Chatchai government. "One should also take care of one's own home instead of criticizing others," he said.

Chawalit said last week that he was concerned by rampant corruption in the one-year-old coalition government. He also quoted a report in a little-known regional business magazine as ranking Thailand as No. 9 in a list of countries with most serious problem of corruption.

Observers see Chawalit's remarks as a warning to the Chatchai government which has been increasingly criticized for corruption. They also touched off speculation on his attitude toward the Chatchai government.

An informed source close to the prime minister last night expressed concerns over Sukhumphan's broadside against Chawalit. "This would only give him more ammunition to go at the government," said the source who asked not to be named.

The source said it was clear from Chawalit's remarks on corruption that he wanted to damage the government's image.

"What Sukhumphan said would only fan the fire," he said.

It was not known whether Sukhumphan had consulted other advisers or the prime minister before speaking out yesterday.

The adviser also said that he believed military coup d'etat has become a thing of the past.

He said there is disunity within the armed forces while the people have more faith in democracy. "Besides, there are also a lot of professional soldiers in the middle and lower levels," he said.

While expressing confidence in the direction the Thai democracy is taking, Sukhumphan said money politics—most evident in rampant vote-buying during elections—is one of the most serious problems threatening the country. "We have to get out of this vicious circle," he said.

Chawalit has repeatedly declared that there won't be any more military coup. His remarks last week came amidst a conflict among the partners in the six-party Chatchai coalition resulting from the no-confidence vote last month.

Chawalit or his aides could not be reached for comments yesterday.

—In a speech marking an anniversary of the Chulachomklao Royal Military Academy in Nakhon Nayok on Saturday, Chawalit said he will not do anything to set back democracy.

He repeated his warning that the communist Party of Thailand remains a dormant force that threatens the country even though it has already been defeated militarily.

He also warned people jailed on communist charges and are to be released under the amnesty bill to reform their thinking "otherwise we can't live in this society together."

The army has been critical of the government's decision to introduce the amnesty bill to gain freedom for people who were arrested on political charges—mostly under the anticommunist act.

No-Confidence Debate Monitored by Public

BK0308031589 Bangkok *THE NATION* in English
3 Aug 89 pp 1, 2

[Text] A survey by a government agency showed that according to Bangkok viewers the Opposition won the recent no-confidence debate against three of the four Cabinet members.

The survey, conducted by the National Statistics Office, covering 2,029 people in Bangkok showed that of the four ministers who comfortably survived the censure vote, broadcast live on state television and radio, Science Minister Prachuap Chaiyasan impressed the TV audience the most in defending himself against the Opposition's charges.

The majority of those surveyed, however, believed the censure debate ended in a draw.

Of the 2,029 people, 78 per cent watched the two-day no-confidence debate and 94 per cent said the broadcast improved their understanding of the democratic system and heightened political consciousness.

About 21 per cent of the people considered Prachuap's defence more reliable than the Opposition's allegations against him, while 19 per cent said the minister failed to clear himself of the charges. Thirty-eight per cent deemed it a tie, while 13 per cent remained undecided.

The debate on Prachuap focused on his decision to purge the executive board of the Thailand Institute of Scientific and Technological Research. The Juridical Council, the government's legal office, ruled Prachuap's action unjustified.

Agriculture Minister Sanan Khachonprasat was the most unimpressive, according to the poll, with 36 per cent regarding him a loser, against 24 per cent who thought he won. Thirty-three per cent said Sanan tied with the Opposition, and seven per cent declined comment.

Sanan was questioned by oppositionists about a controversial fertilizer purchase deal, which allegedly cost the government huge losses. He was also accused of having gained benefits from the logging ban and from continued forest encroachment.

Outspoken PM's Office Minister Chaloe Yubamrung who spent almost three hours defending himself also failed to win the hearts of many viewers. About 40 per cent thought he lost to the Opposition, while 30 per cent were satisfied with his clarifications. Twenty-six per cent said they could not judge and three per cent refused to comment.

Commerce Minister Subin Pinkhayan, who received the most House support during the grilling session, did not receive the same support from the audience. Thirty per cent said the Opposition's evidence was stronger than his clarifications, though 22 per cent thought the other way around. Thirty per cent considered it a close showdown, while 18 per cent had no comment.

The poll showed 81 per cent of those surveyed closely monitored the two-day debate and 63 per cent were most interested in the dispute between the Opposition and Chaloe.

Chatchai Notes Achievements During 1st Year

BK0508052289 Bangkok *THE NATION* in English
5 Aug 89 p 3

[By Toemsak C. Phalanuphap in Kuala Lumpur]

[Excerpt] Prime Minister Chatchai Chulhawan yesterday celebrated the first anniversary of his appointment to the premiership here, telling a gathering of Thai Embassy staff and residents that one of his proudest achievements is the preservation of democratic system in Thailand.

Another achievement of which he takes great pride is solving the unemployment problem.

"Now you can hardly find any rural people sleeping at Mo Chit (bus terminal) or Hua Lamphong (railway terminal)," he noted.

The government, he added, has been promoting industrialization in the provinces, encouraging investors to set up plants there so that they can employ rural people.

Consequently, the income of the rural people has been rising. Moreover, the paddy and rice prices this year are exceptionally good, so the rural people are doing quite well, he reported.

He also reiterated his intention to push for the social welfare legislation. "We have to take care of the older people since we are benefiting from their labour when they were younger," he said.

Now the employers do not object because they, too, are doing well because of the export growth, he added.

"The workers and the employers are no longer in discord. Actually they are joining forces in putting pressure on the government and asking for this and that reductions," the premier said.

In order to maintain this atmosphere of social harmony, the government will continue to promote exports and maintain Thailand's status as a top exporter in this region by opening more "doors" for trade with neighbouring countries as well as finding new markets, the premier said.

One of the keys to this success is the programme to develop the southern seaboard, which includes the construction of a deep-sea port in Krabi where the bay can accommodate ships of up to 200,000 tonnes. "This will make the South very prosperous in future," he said. [passage omitted]

Vietnam

Paper Criticizes Singapore for U.S. Base Offer

BK0908080689 Hanoi VNA in English 0607 GMT
9 Aug 89

[Text] Hanoi VNA August 9—"While the negotiations on partial withdrawal of U.S. bases from the Philippines are going on, Singapore's offer to host U.S. military forces is a dangerous decision, creating a new threat in the region," says NHAN DAN in a commentary today.

The paper notes:

"The people of Southeast Asian countries have long been struggling to make this region a zone of peace, stability, cooperation and development. The ZOPFAN (zone of peace, freedom and neutrality) initiative put forth by the Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN), and the ASEAN support for the Rarotonga Treaty contributing to a search for a solution to the regional issues,

including the Cambodian issue, are welcomed by broad public opinion. Nevertheless, making this new decision, Singapore has separated itself from the rest of the region and gone back on the ZOPFAN initiative, thus, willy-nilly, throwing cold water on the efforts of other countries in the region towards pushing ahead the trend of dialogue for peace, stability, cooperation, and development in Southeast Asia, as well as the whole of Asia and the Pacific. This only reflects a short-sightedness on the part of Singapore."

U.S. Nongovernmental Medical Aid Reported

BK0908093989 Hanoi VNA in English 0623 GMT
9 Aug 89

[Text] Hanoi VNA August 9—The Medical Care Commission (MCC), a non-governmental organization in the United States, recently donated 10,000 U.S. dollars for five villages in Cu Chi District, on the outskirts of Ho Chi Minh City, to purchase medical equipment and medicines for primary health care purpose.

MCC through the Children's Hospital No. 1 in the city has organized a series of refresher courses on primary health care for medical workers of the outlying districts.

Army Paper Condemns U.S. Aid to Khmer Factions

BK0908105889 Hanoi QUAN DOI NHAN DAN
in Vietnamese 24 Jul 89 p 4

[Article by Le Duc Sao: "Is It True That the U.S. Wants To Provoke Civil War in Cambodia?"]

[Text] The Voice of America on 21 July reported that the U.S. Senate, by a vote of 59-39 in favor of military aid to the Sihanouk and Son Sann factions, adopted a draft military aid bill. Earlier, on 29 June, the U.S. House of Representatives approved \$7 million military aid to Sihanouk and Son Sann for 1990.

Justifying this erroneous act, some U.S. senators said: "This aid will strengthen the bargaining power of Cambodian resistance leader Prince Sihanouk in his coming talks with Chairman Hun Sen in Paris." However, those who have been monitoring the Cambodian situation are well aware that this act by Washington was unacceptable because it ran counter to the spirit of JIM 1 and JIM 2 [first and second Jakarta informal meeting], specifically, it was made prior to the Paris International Conference on Cambodia.

Public opinion is awaiting an urgent political solution to the Cambodian issue for peace and stability in Cambodia and the Southeast Asian region. Public opinion also unanimously agreed on the two key conclusions of JIM 1 and JIM 2, namely, the Vietnamese troop withdrawal must be closely connected with the prevention of the recurrence of the Pol Pot genocidal regime and the cessation of outside intervention and of military aid to the Cambodian factions. Results obtained in meetings between chairman Hun Sen and Prince Sihanouk have

helped to narrow differences and pave the way for a solution to the Cambodian internal aspect. The coming Paris International Conference on Cambodia—with the participation of many countries—will discuss the international aspect of the Cambodian issue and design an international control mechanism to ensure peace, stability, and national concord for the Cambodian people. Many Western and Southeast Asian nations are contributing to seeking a just, rational solution to the Cambodian issue. Regretably, the United States has pursued erroneous acts running counter to reality. It was obvious that the United States did not match its words with its deeds. They announced that they would support a political solution to the Cambodian issue and wished to contribute to establishing an atmosphere of peace and stability in Southeast Asia. However, by their action, the United States provided lethal weapons to Cambodian opposition factions. The U.S. said that these weapons were meant to oppose the Khmer Rouge. But can it really be true that they did not know that Sihanouk, president of coalition Democratic Kampuchea and commander in chief of the tripartite armed forces of this coalition, still maintains relations with the Khmer Rouge? Evidently, the U.S. military aid will finally fall into the hands of the Khmer Rouge, who are eager to provoke a civil war to commit new genocidal crimes in Cambodia.

The fact that the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives adopted a draft bill providing military aid to the Sihanouk and Son Sann forces at the time of the convening of a seminar on "Genocidal phenomenon and measures to prevent the recurrence of genocidal regime" in Cambodia and prior to the meeting between Chairman Hun Sen and Prince Sihanouk and the Paris international conference on Cambodia, is an out-dated act that only diminishes the U.S. prestige in the international arena.

As a superpower, the United States did not contribute to quickly seeking a solution to the Cambodian issue, while deliberately trying to obstruct success of the Paris conference and interfere to Cambodia's internal affairs and the Cambodian people's right to self-determination, thereby creating favorable conditions for the Khmer Rouge and Khmer reactionary forces to return to power.

The settlement of the Cambodian issue has reached a decisive stage and there is not much time available. Opportunity is ripe for the settlement of this 10-year long conflict. More than ever before, this is the time that nations and parties concerned as well as the international community should show their goodwill and responsibility to quickly seek a just and rational political solution to the issue. If the United States really wants to contribute to achieving a solution to the Cambodian issue and restoring peace and stability in Southeast Asia, they must end their erroneous acts and stop helping the Khmer reactionary groups oppose the revival of the Cambodian people.

Thach Interviewed on Cambodian Issue

*BK0908130189 Hanoi Domestic Service in Vietnamese
1100 GMT 9 Aug 89*

[Question and Answer interview with Foreign Minister Nguyen Co Thach by VNA correspondent on Cambodian Issue in Paris on 8 August—read by announcer]

[Text] Question 1: Is the establishment of a mechanism for national reconciliation in the transition period in Cambodia the biggest pending problem of the present Paris international conference?

Answer: The establishment of an interim mechanism for national reconciliation in the transition period is a major issue of the conference, but it is not the most difficult one.

Question 2: What then is the biggest pending problem of the conference?

Answer: JIM 1 and JIM 2 [the first and second Jakarta informal meetings] reached conclusions on two key questions of the Cambodian issue, namely the withdrawal of Vietnamese troops from Cambodia and the elimination of the Pol Pot genocidal regime. World public opinion has supported these conclusions. Now, with Vietnam's announcement to totally withdraw its Army volunteer troops from Cambodia by September 1989, a key issue has been resolved. As a result, prevention of the Pol Pot genocidal clique from waging a civil war and reimposing a genocidal regime [in Cambodia] is the biggest pending problem of the Paris international conference. Only by resolving this key question will it be possible to establish a mechanism for national reconciliation. The prevention of the Pol Pot genocidal clique from waging a civil war and reimposing a genocidal regime has also related to the vitality of the entire Cambodian nation and conscience of mankind.

Question 3: What is the essence of different stands of the parties concerned on this issue?

Answer: Almost all the nations and parties concerned reached a unanimity that it is necessary to eliminate the possibility of the Pol Pot genocidal clique waging a civil war and reimposing a genocidal regime. However, nations have different measures to eliminate this possibility, and there are differences in essence. Some contended that it is necessary to provide them [the Pol Pot clique] with a legal position in the political life of Cambodia so that they would not create a civil war. This would in fact a reward given to the criminals. It is dangerous that once this position was granted, it would create a legal title and means for the Pol Pot clique to wage a civil war and reimpose the genocidal regime. The only correct measure is to punish the criminals and grant them no legal status whatsoever. It is necessary to eradicate all their capabilities for creating a civil war and restoring a genocidal regime. It is dangerous that the genocidal clique is granted the right to veto at the

important international conference; they alleged that letting the genocidal clique participate in the coalition government would help preventing them from going into jungles to create a civil war. This allegation concealed a dark scheme to maintain the Pol Pot clique to counter weight the State of Cambodia which is aimed at creating a balance of forces to let Sihanouk plays the role of a referee. The political scheme is not only dangerous but it is also superficial, because it stemmed from a partisan nature while ignoring the interests of the Cambodian people who were victims of the cruel genocidal regime. This is the real obstacle for the current Paris conference.

Question 4: Does the fact that the State of Cambodia accepted to welcome a UN technical team to Cambodia on a fact-finding mission mean it has entrusted the United Nations with the task of international control?

Answer: The international control mechanism is an offspring of the Paris International Conference on Cambodia. This conference was convened completely outside the framework of the United Nations. As such, the international control mechanism is completely within the framework of the International Conference on Cambodia and outside the framework of the United Nations. We resolutely rejects the UN role in directing the international control mechanism. The UN secretary general participated in the conference in his personal capacity, in the same way as he attended the 1973 Paris conference on Vietnam. Many countries want the United Nations to contribute its experience and money to international control work. We welcome such contributions by the United Nations and by the UN secretary general himself.

Question 5: How do you assess the prospects of the conference?

Answer: It is our wish that the conference will reach a comprehensive solution. Such a comprehensive solution must include both the international and internal aspects of the Cambodian issue. At the same time, it must resolve the two key questions, namely the withdrawal of Vietnamese troops and the elimination of the genocidal Pol Pot regime. However, the fact that one of these two key questions remains unsolved has led to a deadlock with the two opposing sides in Cambodia failing to reach agreement on some pending questions regarding the internal aspect. The most realistic thing to do is for the conference to resolve the problem step by step in order to attain its ultimate aim, namely achieving a comprehensive solution to the Cambodian issue.

Khieu Samphan Not To Guarantee Safety of UN Team
*BK0808113089 Hanoi International Service
in English 1000 GMT 8 Aug 89*

[Text] The fact-finding mission led by Lieutenant General Martin Vadset arrived in Phnom Penh on Monday [7 August]. The mission is comprised of 15 members. Speaking at the Pochentong Airport after attending the international Paris conference, Chairman Hun Sen said: The State of Cambodia would do all it could to facilitate the mission's activities in the country.

Meanwhile, Radio BBC reported that Khieu Samphan of the Khmer Rouge said he did neither guarantee the security for the mission nor supply it with means of transport.

Nguyen Van Linh Welcomes Cambodian Military Group
*BK0808155489 Hanoi VNA in English 1514 GMT
8 Aug 89*

[Text] Hanoi VNA August 8—The visiting delegation of the General Political Department of the Cambodian People's Army led by General Bouthong, head of the department, today called on General-Secretary of the Communist Party of Vietnam Central Committee Nguyen Van Linh in Ho Chi Minh City.

Warmly welcoming the Cambodian guests, Nguyen Van Linh highly hailed the comprehensive development of the Cambodian revolution and the achievements in national construction and defense of the Cambodian people and army over the past 10 years. He wished the Cambodian revolution still greater successes under the clear-sighted leadership of the People's Revolutionary Party of Kampuchea. The same day, the Cambodian delegation was also received in the city by National Defense Minister General Le Duc Anh, and left Vietnam, concluding a week-long official visit.

Earlier, the Cambodian guests paid tribute at the Ho Chi Minh Mausoleum in Hanoi, visited a number of localities and army units, and met with a number of families of fallen and wounded soldiers who have fulfilled their international obligations in Cambodia. Talking with those families, General Bouthong said: The people's revolutionary party, the state, the people and the armed forces of Cambodia will forever remember the great services rendered by Vietnamese party, state, people and Army to Cambodia. These contributions in blood and flesh have helped the Cambodian people survive the danger of genocide and develop the country, he stressed.

New Zealand

Reaction to Palmer Election Reportedly 'Muted'

BK0808131389 Hong Kong AFP in English 0907 GMT
8 Aug 89

[Text] Wellington, Aug 8 (AFP)—Reaction in New Zealand to Geoffrey Palmer's election as prime minister Tuesday was muted, with few believing he has the personality necessary to win general elections next year.

Mr. Palmer replaced the popular and ebullient David Lange, who resigned Monday after heading the Wellington government since 1984 with a humour and flair that won him much favour.

Newspaper editorial writers, business leaders and political commentators in New Zealand were largely uninspired by Mr. Palmer's election and by the woman who was elected as his deputy, Health and Housing Minister Helen Clark.

Mr. Palmer's appointment was however welcomed Tuesday by the United States Embassy in Wellington, by Australian Prime Minister Bob Hawke and by the 15-nation South Pacific Forum.

Doug Myers, deputy chairman of Business Roundtable, a group of New Zealand's top business people, said the new leaders would make little impact and questioned whether Mr. Palmer had the charisma to win next year's general elections.

Leading businessman and political commentator Sir Robert Jones said the country would now have to put up with "this dreadful schoolmaster person preaching at us."

Opposition leader Jim Bolger said the new leadership "were going to be a pretty boring duo."

Political scientist Keith Jackson said Mr. Palmer and Ms. Clark lacked charisma, both being "hard working, conservative, almost workaholics."

An editorial in Wellington's EVENING POST newspaper said Mr. Palmer had "a prefect's manner," adding: "The lantern jawed Geoffrey Palmer and severe, deep-voiced Ms. Clark are a pair of Easter Island statues."

To win the next election the pair would "need to project a warmth, a sense of humour, a zest for life that has so far not been in evidence," it said.

New Zealand Maori Council member Ranginui Walker said he believed the public might welcome a rest from ten years of charismatic leaders David Lange and his predecessor Sir Robert Muldoon.

Leading trade unionist Pat Kelly said the new leaders needed "to show more warmth than they do at the moment."

While relations between the U.S. and New Zealand have been strained since the banning in 1984 of nuclear-capable ships from local ports, the U.S. Embassy here said Mr. Palmer was well known to Americans and highly regarded.

South Pacific states expect no major changes in relations with New Zealand following the election of Geoffrey Palmer as prime minister, a senior regional official said in Suva Tuesday.

Henri Naisali, director of the South Pacific Bureau of Economic Cooperation which is the secretariat of the 15-nation South Pacific Forum, said Mr. Palmer was popular with leaders in the South Pacific and has met with several this year.

"I don't think that as far as the region is concerned that Geoffrey Palmer will mean any big changes for the South Pacific," Mr. Naisali said. "Palmer is a regional man, a very big supporter of the forum."

David Lange had been a strong critic of the two military coups in Fiji in 1987 and since then had not spoken directly to Fiji's interim prime minister, Ratu Sir Kamisese Mara.

But relations between Wellington and Suva have improved recently with the appointment of a Fijian ambassador to New Zealand.

Fijian Finance Minister Josevata Kamikamica said that Suva would send a message of congratulations to Mr. Palmer on his election Tuesday.

Australian Prime Minister Bob Hawke said Tuesday Geoffrey Palmer was well qualified for the job—and a man Mr. Hawke could beat at golf.

Mr. Hawke said he liked Mr. Palmer as a man, respected him as a politician and thought the New Zealander would make "an intelligent and compassionate" leader.

Mr. Hawke praised Mr. Lange on Monday, saying they had worked well together despite differences over Wellington's refusal to grant port access to U.S. nuclear-powered warships.

With Mr. Palmer, he said, "The relationship between our two countries will not only not be diminished but will go on, I think, to further strengths."

END OF

FICHE

DATE FILMED

10 Aug 1989

